

THE RELIGION
— OF —
MODERN SPIRITUALISM

And Its Phenomena,

COMPARED WITH
THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION AND ITS MIRACLES.

By DR. WM. CLEVELAND.

CINCINNATI:
THE LIGHT OF TRUTH PUBLISHING CO.
1896.

BX
9798
.57
063



DR. WM. CLEVELAND.

Gift
Mrs. H. H. Higgin
12/30/53

1-8-54 MFP

DEDICATION.

To my beloved wife, Caroline M. Cleveland, Edwin Stanley, and my daughter Ella Maria, all residents of the spirit world, whose memory is a loving inspiration to all my efforts; whose co-operation with my work continue as a living benediction from their heavenly home; whose approval and helpful guidance are a source of sustaining comfort and satisfaction, and a constant light on my path; with loving reverence and sweet anticipations of the full reunion of these sacred family ties, in a land of light and bloom. I dedicate this book, and hope it may serve as a beacon light to many who may find in its pages helpful hints, useful knowledge adapted to their needs for developing mental liberty and a larger philosophy of life here and hereafter. May it prove a blessing to all bereaved hearts, and a solace to all who mourn the loss of their departed loved ones. For this the author will feel that his efforts have not been in vain.

PREFACE.

When Dr. Cleveland contracted for the publication of this book, he gave a verbal digest of its contents and the aim he had in view, both of which touched us favorably. Seeing no objections we undertook the work, but found it was a compilation of abstract thoughts—in essay form—rather than a serial philosophy. The MSS. were somewhat crude in collocation—due to inexperience of the author—but, considering the limited time we had to prepare copy for the printers already engaged in advance, we did the best under the circumstances. Dr. Cleveland is quite an original thinker, but makes no claims to literary genius. The reader, therefore must overlook discrepancies and accept the will for the deed. The author's aim is good; and said in his honest off-hand way, may reach the hearts of those whom he is addressing, more readily than had it been robbed of its virgin purity by an uninspired cold revision, however perfect. All may not agree with him in his philosophy, but that is often an incentive to interesting commentary and mutual felicity. All may not approve of the manner in which he says it, but none need wear the cap unless it fits. All may not see his points; but they must sound deeply. All may not be elated; then let them laugh,

"A little nonsense now and then,
Is cherished by the best of men."

A book that cannot elicit tears and smiles as well as comment is narrow-scoped. This book will stir all the emotions in the reader if he but reads it in the right spirit. Not to condemn, but to learn to be charitable—the principle which the author is endeavoring to show as the only one that can redeem mankind from sin and lead to soul salvation.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS.

Bible Quotations,	8
Introductory—Creation vs. Evolution,	15
Chap. 1—Transition—Parting Words of Great Men,	22
“ 2—Evidences of Modern Spiritualism,	32
“ 3—Resurrection Accorded All Alike,	40
“ 4—The Crimes of Orthodoxy,	46
“ 5—A Few Inconsistencies,	52
“ 6—Concerning Spiritual Gifts,	59
“ 7—Oriental Occultism,	69
“ 8—Gods vs. Nature,	74
“ 9—Dawn of the New Era—Mediumship,	79
“ 10—A Decaying Theology,	88
“ 11—Is Jesus a Christian,	93
“ 12—A Borrowed Chapter and Comments,	107
“ 13—Spiritualists Followers of Jesus,	119
“ 14—Wm. Penn's Reply to Cortez, with Com- patible Comments,	130
“ 15—The Center of Religious Freedom—Reform,	147
“ 16—Evolution,	158
“ 17—Jesus No Lover of Creedal Dissension,	167
“ 18—Human Law vs. Spiritual Law,	172
“ 19—Cause and Effect,	181
“ 20—His Satanic Majesty,	186
“ 21—The Fate of Revelations,	191
“ 22—Orthodoxy Catechised,	197

CONTENTS.

8

Chap. 23—Fruits of Orthodoxy,	205
“ 24—Birth and Decay of Mormonism,	210
“ 25—Physical and Mental Freedom,	215
“ 26—The Trinity Broken,	219
“ 27—Evils of Intemperance,	227
“ 28—Every Man His Own Savior,	233
“ 29—Man's Greatness,	241
“ 30—Jesus' Early History,	247
“ 31—Jesus' Relationship,	255
“ 32—Unity of Purpose,	263
“ 33—Thought-Transference,	268
“ 34—Old Gods Not Scientists,	273
“ 35—Politics and Religion,	279
“ 36—Too Many Gods,	285
“ 37—Mohammedanism,	289
“ 38—Inconsistent Baptists,	295
“ 39—The Power of Spirit,	301
“ 40—Creeds and Wars,	307
“ 41—The Only Complete Religion,	313
“ 42—Sublimity of Science,	319
“ 43—The Devil's Relationship,	323
“ 44—The Devil's Obsession,	328
“ 45—Wealth No Pass to Heaven,	333
“ 46—All Children Saved,	340
“ 47—Science in Religion,	347
“ 48—What Others Say,	353
“ 49—Children in Spirit,	360
“ 50—What is Spiritualism?	369
“ 51—Spiritualism's Moral,	373
“ 52—Thomas Paine,	383
“ 53—Humanity's Beacon,	387
“ 54—Conclusion,	394

BIBLE QUOTATIONS.

CONTRADICTIONS, MIRACLES, AND PROPHECIES.

"Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel. And they saw the God of Israel." "Now let me alone that my wrath may wax hot against them." "And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people." "And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And "Thou canst not see my face; for there shall no man see me and live."—Books of Moses.

"Now, therefore, behold the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets. And there came down fire from heaven and consumed him and his fifty. And Elijah took his mantle and wrapped it together and smote the water, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground." II. Kings, i—ii.

"Behold there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven." II. Kings, xi, 11.

"And went up, and stretched himself upon him; and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes." II. Kings, iv, 35.

"The axe-head fell into the water, and the man of God said, where fell it, and he shewed him the place; and he cut a stick and cast it in thither, and the iron did swim." II. Kings.

"And Elisha died, and they buried him. And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha; and when the man was let down and touched the

body of Elisha, he revived and stood upon his feet." II. Kings, xiii, 20, 21.

"Jesus answered them, is it not written in your law, I said, ye are Gods." St. John, x, 34.

"And I know that his commandment is life everlasting, whatsoever I speak, therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak," St. John, xii, v. 50.

"Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in him." St. John, xiii, 31.

"A new commandment I give unto you that ye love one another ; as I have loved you, that ye also loved one another." St. John, xii, 34.

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me, the works that I do he shall do also ; and greater works than these shall he do ; because I go unto my Father." St. John, xiv, 12.

"Jesus answered and said unto him, if a man love me, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him and make our abode with him." St. John, xiv, 23.

"For the Father loveth the Son and sheweth him all things that himself doeth ; and he will sheweth him greater works than these, that ye may marvel." St. John, v, 20.

"For as the Father raiseth up the dead and quickeneth them, even so the Son quickeneth whom he will." St. John, v, v. 21.

"And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of Man." St. John, v, 27.

"Labor not for the meat which perisheth, but for the meat which endureth unto everlasting life which the Son of Man shall give unto you."

"What and if ye shall see the Son of Man ascend up where he was before." St. John, vi, 62.

"And Jesus answered them, saying, the hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified."

"Jesus cried and said, he that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me." St. John, xii, 44.

"And he saith unto him, verily, verily I say unto you hereafter ye shall see heaven open unto, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man." St. John, i, 51.

"And no man hath ascended up to heaven but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of which is in heaven." St. John, iii, 13.

"And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up," St. John, iii, v. 14

"For God sent his Son not into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved." St. John, iii, 17.

"God is a spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." St. John, iv, 24.

"Then Jesus answered and said unto them, verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do, for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." St. John, v, 19.

"And he said unto the Deciples, the days will come when ye shall desire to see one of these days of the Son of Man, and ye shall not see it." St. Luke, xvii, 22.

"And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry unto him day and night." St. Luke, xviii, 7.

"I tell you that he will avenge them speedily, nevertheless when the Son of Man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth." St. Luke, xviii, 8.

"Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man shall be accomplished." St. Luke, xviii, 31.

"For the Son of Man is come to seek and save that which is lost." St. Luke, xix, 10.

"And they shall see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory." St. Luke, xxi, 27.

"Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man." St. Luke, xxi, 36.

"And truly the Son of Man goeth, as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed." St. Luke, xxii, 22.

"We have found him of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph." St. John, iv, 45.

"Nathaniel answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel." St. John, i, 49.

"But that ye may know that the Son of Man hath power upon earth to forgive sins." St. Luke, v, 23.

"The Son of Man is come eating and drinking." St. Luke, vii, 34.

"But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said

the Christ of God. And he commanded them to tell no man that thing, saying, the Son of Man must suffer many things, etc. St. Luke, ix, 20, 21, 22.

"For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and my words, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, for the Son of Man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And Jesus said unto him, foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man hath no where to lay his head." St. Luke, ix, 26—58.

"For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of Man be to this generation." St. Luke, xi. 30.

"Also I say unto you, whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of Man also confess before the angels of God. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him." St. Luke, xii. 8, 10.

"Of him shall also the Son of Man be ashamed." St. Mark, viii, 38.

"And there was a cloud that overshadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, this is my beloved Son, hear him." St. Mark, ix, 7.

"And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus." St. Mark, ix, 4.

"And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen till the Son of Man was risen from the dead." St. Mark, ix, 9.

"And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory, for the Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, etc." St. Mark, xiii, 26, 34.

"Behold the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. And Jesus said, I am, and ye shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power. Peter began to curse and swear, saying, I know not this man." St. Mark.

"Ye know that after two days is the Feast of the Passover, and the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified." St. Matthew, xxvi, 2.

"The Son of Man goeth as it is written of him, but woe unto that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed." St. Matthew, xxvi, 24.

"Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, sleep on now, and take your rest, behold the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." St. Matthew, xxvi, 45.

"But that ye may know the Son of Man hath power on

earth to forgive sins, therefore the Son is Lord also of the Sabbath." St. Mark, ii, 10 and 28.

"And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk and healed them." St. Mark, vi, 5.

"And he began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things." St. Mark, viii, 31.

"Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death." St. Matthew, xx, 18.

"Even the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many." St. Matthew, xx, 28.

"For as the lightning cometh out of the East and shineth even unto the West, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be. But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the man be." St. Matthew, xxiv, 27—37.

"Therefore be ye also ready, for in such hour you think not the Son of Man cometh." St. Matthew, xxiv, 44.

"When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory," St. Matthew, xxv, v. 31.

"For verily I say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of Man be come. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth. I came not to send peace, but a sword. St. Matthew x, 34.

"He answered and said unto them, he that soweth good seed is the Son of Man. The Son of Man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity" St. Matthew, xiii, 37, 41.

"And he said come, and when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus." St. Matthew, xiv, 29.

"When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am." St. Matthew, xvi, 13.

"For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels, and then he shall reward every man according to his works." St. Matthew, xvi, 27.

"Verily I say unto you, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom." St. Matthew, xvi, 28.

"For the Son of Man is come to save that which was lost." St. Matthew, xviii, 11.

"And he said unto him, why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God. Verily, I say unto you, that which ye have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones," St. Matthew, xix, 17, 28.

INTRODUCTORY.

CREATION VS. EVOLUTION.

In the beginning of time, God made, out of nothing, this earth and all there is in it. He did it all in just six days. He also constructed out of nothing and within the six days, that immense orb, the sun, to shine on it by day, and all the stars, together with the moon, to shine upon it by night.

Now all this immense work was accomplished in about five working days. On the sixth day He went to work and made Adam out of the dust of the earth. He breathed the breath of life into him, and Adam became a living soul.

It was an after thought in God ; but after looking upon Adam, and seeing his lonely condition, he concluded to take pity on him, and make him a wife. No sooner said than done. Adam was in a deep sleep, and one of his ribs extracted, and a beautiful woman sprang into existence. This was the crowning effort of his last sixth day's work, and God became very tired and went home to rest over Sunday.

Before God retired from his last day's labor, He took Adam and Eve into the Garden of Eden and gave them charge of it, but told them at the same time if they partook of a certain fruit growing upon a certain tree they would be like Him, Gods, knowing good from evil.

Eve being ambitious and, loving her husband, concluded to transform him into a God, and no sooner had God retired than she started for that beautiful forbidden tree and commenced to eat of its fruits.

In the morning when God returned to the garden he discovered that his children knew just as much as he did, and he felt a little worked up over it. However he concluded to

make the best of his mistake and immediately started a clothing establishment and taught them the tailor's trade.

After doing all this He retired into Heaven and has remained there ever since, with the exception of one or two occasions when he has returned to earth and made Himself known.

Moses is the only man that has ever seen God at any time, and he, if the account is true, only saw his hinder parts.

Moses wrote the biblical account of God and his short week's work in building this earth, and all the heavenly bodies that float in space. The account that Moses gives us doesn't state the exact time that the Devil was made neither does he inform us just when God kicked him out of Heaven. But that he did pitch him over the walls of Heaven and landed him in hell is also asserted.

On one occasion the devil took it into his head to get even with God for pitching him out of Heaven, and he succeeded admirably well. One night when God was asleep and the keeper of the gate dozed off into a slumber, his Majesty, the Devil, collected together a small army of his followers and made a raid on Heaven, and demanded of God that He should give him more territory to operate in.

In this the Devil succeeded, and God was compelled, rather than to have a fight in heaven, to give him dominion over the earth, which he still holds to this day.

Now inasmuch as I have given you a short sketch of how God created this earth, man, etc., I will now endeavor to give you my ideas of how this earth as a planet came into existence.

This earth was once in a gaseous state. It was thrown off from the sun in fine particles, and in the course of time the seeds took root and its formation commenced.

Matter is always in motion, either in solids or in fluids. Nature never gives herself time to rest, she knows no sleep, being always on the move. This earth got its formation by its rotary motion while in an ethereal state of existence. The hardening process commenced in its early days and kept on hardening until it took fire by passing through some meteoric belt. During the process of its burning and contracting it got its spheroidal shape.

It is now just as much a hollow globe as a round one, it can not be otherwise, for its regular motion has had the effect to round it up on the inside as well as on the outside. It being a hollow globe, makes it light and more bouyant,

hence, it can revolve and glide along through space as easily as a balloon moves through the heavens.

The sun being the center planet, holds all her children in her embrace; she is the mother of about two hundred and fifty great and small children; she sheds her light broadcast over them all, and at no time are they out of her sight.

After this earth had gone through its burning process and commenced to cool off, the rain came in torrents and in the course of time the valleys were filled up with water, and the oceans and lakes were left nearly as we now find them.

The first vegetable life that was ever discovered was under the tropics and in the sea and ocean. On the sea, weeds, in the ocean, large and small life started, and was fed and nourished for thousands of years before animal life was advanced on the land.

In the course of time life began to spread north and south, and then all kinds of animals made their appearance in all parts of the world. It was thousands of years before a human being made its appearance and that appearance was a black man—his black skin, his curly hair, his thick skull, his flat nose and thick lips, together with his flat feet, all go to show that the negro was the first being in human shape that ever walked the earth.

The next unfoldment of human life was the Indian. It was thousands of years after the negro had been in existence before the red man put in his appearance. His copper colored skin, his black hair and eyes, his high cheek bones, and full forehead indicate that he is a later unfoldment in the human family. His manly, upright appearance, his lofty bearing, his word of honor and his independent spirit, also have a tendency to prove that he was a later unfoldment in the human race.

It is unnecessary for me to dwell longer upon this advanced growth of human outgrowth, for Nature's refining mills grind slow but sure.

Nature's next grand unfoldment makes his appearance. It is the white man, who, in the course of time, comes forth clothed in a white skin, with more refined features and greater knowledge.

Through the white man's power and influence all other nations and people are to be made free and redeemed from sin. Through his superior knowledge and refining influ-

ence the world will continue to improve in its morals, religion, and political aspects.

The old religions have had about their day. A change for the better is needed, and the angels have proclaimed that they will give us a religion that will redeem us from sin, and make us better men and women. Faith alone has no redeeming power in it. Man must save himself or stand judged guilty—guilty until he learns how to redeem himself.

Spiritualism has all within it that is necessary to redeem the world from sin and sorrow. When Spiritualism is rightly understood, and rightly applied, sin and wrong doing will vanish from the earth. The angels have come to earth with great power, and it is only a question of time, through their mediums, when they will throw such an influence over the people that they will fall down and worship at the shrine of Spiritualism.

Spiritualism means the second coming of that power that redeemed Jesus from sin, and now, through its second coming, the whole world is to understand the beauties of its philosophy and teachings, and it is only a question of time when all nations of the earth will extend the hand of friendship to all people in all nations and proclaim themselves united together in the bonds of friendship and brotherly love. Let us hasten the millennial day, when, through the power of the spirit the world will be redeemed, and all mankind will proclaim themselves brothers and sisters.

The political leaders of all nations must come under the teachings of our beautiful philosophy. The politics of all nations must be redeemed from all sin, and the only way to accomplish this is to instruct them in the philosophy of our beautiful religion. Our religion consists in doing all the good we know how to do, and in that way all our sins will gradually but surely pass away. We must instruct our political leaders to enact laws that will be of greater benefit to the poor. We must guarantee the poor working man enough labor to support himself, his family, and his aged parents. We must make the rich responsible for the maintenance of the poor, for be it remembered that all the rich man possesses was gotten through the toiling and sweating of the laboring man.

No man is justified in living in ease and luxury at the expense of sickness, suffering, and sorrow. To rob the poor of the privilege of laboring to support themselves and their

little ones, is equivalent to saying: we are your lords and masters and you live at our mercy. When starvation and death prevail, through want and suffering, the rich men of the nation should be held responsible for it and held as culprits in the eyes of the law. All men are held equal in the eyes of God, and when all men understand this truth, sorrow and suffering will vanish from the land.

The angels have already proclaimed that through the religious teachings of our heaven-made philosophy we are to acknowledge the poor as our brothers and sisters, and that we are held strictly responsible for all the suffering they endure for the want of the common necessities of life to keep them from want and starvation.

Justice is demanded at our hands, and the sooner we understand it the better it will be for all of us.

Tobacco and whiskey should be banished from the land, and the use of it forever forbidden. No man or boy has a moral, a political, or a religious right to indulge in a noxious poisonous drug or beverage that is sure to undermine his constitution and make him a miserable unhappy man. When the morals and the teachings of our heaven-born philosophy are well understood, the use of these poisonous drugs will gradually disappear. Let us pray to the angels and call on God to hasten the day when we can see ourselves as they see us, in order that we can free ourselves from these terrible poisons, that are not only gradually but surely undermining our own constitutions, but also destroying the life springs of our future posterity. If life is worth living, it behooves us to do all we can to prolong it, in order that we will be better prepared to enter into that better world where tobacco and whiskey are no longer in use.

Once more let me proclaim that it is the mission of Spiritualism, not only to reform the people and make them better men and women, but it is also its duty to give to the world a grander and a more holy religion, that will lift them upon a par with the angels, so that we can have a heaven right here on earth.

The angels are at work doing all they can to help us bring about this day of enjoyment, when all men will sing songs of rejoicing to that holy father that has brought us all into existence. The teachings that Jesus gave us are now being understood, and the same work that he did we shall soon be able to do. Even greater works shall we do, for he

will move heaven and earth in order to prove that what he proclaimed shall literally be fulfilled.

Jesus meant just what he said, and, through the law of our being, the time will come when the same power that he had will be given our mediums to do even greater works than he did. All hail the day when his prophecy will be fulfilled.

Mediums are inspired men and women, and through their inspiration and individual efforts the world is to be purified and all men made better. This angelic influence, that is now being spread broadcast all over the land, is the power that is being used to convert the world to truth and repentance.

It behooves me to instruct you somewhat in the grand and holy science that the angels so well understand and have been so long in trying to make known to you. The key to this heavenly knowledge, this scientific truth, was first put in the hands of the Nazarene, that grand medium called the son of God.

Had it not been for these dozen men, these Jewish priests, who were jealous of him, the people to-day would be much farther advanced in science and truth than they are at the present time. Priestly ambition and devilish cunning have done more to retard the human soul than all other causes combined.

I make this bold and startling announcement from the fact that all history of the past comes to my aid and demonstrates that all I say is literally true.

From the time of Moses, up to the present day, the priest of all nations have determined to rule or die in the attempts

That heaven-born woman and highly and inspired maiden, who was the savior of France, and who, under the power and control of the angels, inspired the king and army to fight so valiantly as to drive the British hords from the soil of France, and thereby saved that great nation from total destruction and from falling into the hands of that cunning man, the King of England, was convicted without a fair trial by the cunning priests, and sentenced to be burned at the stake, and subsequently died a martyr to truth and virtue. She it was who fought for her virtue and finally saved herself from that hellish priest who tried with all the power he could master to overcome her. Let us praise God and the angels that this virtuous maiden (Joan of Arc) died a martyr to truth, virtue, and liberty.

Let every one of us strike with all the power we possess to uphold truth, virtue, and goodness. Let us do all we can to push on the wheels of progress to the fulfilling of the prophecy that through our glorious philosophy a new religion will be given us that will unite all others in the knowledge that the saving power that lies within ourselves with this knowledge and the practical understanding of its workings we will in the end be better men and women. To that end let us join hands with the angels and thank God for this glorious understanding.

CHAPTER I.

TRANSITION—PARTING WORDS OF GREAT MEN.

The feeling of unrest that is being felt all over the land can not be accounted for in any other way, except that a wave of spiritual powers is now sweeping with great force from one end of the earth to the other. So visibly is this power felt that the hardy yeomanry are susceptible to its influence.

The poor ask for higher wages, in order that they may provide better food and clothes for their wives and children. They are doing all they can to organize themselves into a brotherhood of working men. When this is accomplished, and they become in harmony with themselves, and have full confidence with their leaders, we may look for a crash to come that may startle the world from center to circumference.

The working-man feels that he is not paid in proportion to the amount of money his employer is hoarding up from his daily toils. Now this is all easily enough proven from the fact that there is a large accumulation of wealth in all civilized parts of the land. The ones that labor are the ones that fill the rich man's pockets with gold. The fruits of toil support the idler in ease, fine clothes, and high living. Champagne and Havana cigars are bought and paid for by the sweat of the laboring man's brow. Wine and rich food

excite the animal nature of man, and the result is that virtue is sold at a discount.

The priest chews fine tobacco and smokes the best Havana cigars. He buys the best champagne, and excuses himself by saying, "Take a little wine for thy stomach's sake."

The public schools of this country are of a divine nature, and should be held sacred by every American citizen. Catholicism, carried out as the Pope intends it shall be in this country, would cast a moral blight upon the people, and in the course of time we would, as a nation, become barbarians, and the days of progression would come to an end.

This great effort that they are making to get laws enacted that they shall not be taxed to support public schools, has the stamp of hell upon it, and plainly shows to what length they will go to carry out their damnable principles. To say they are actuated by any good motives, would be giving credit for being better than they are.

Knowledge, or progressive thought, is just what they do not intend—if they can help it—the people of this country shall enjoy. The height of priestly cunning is to keep the people, or at least the masses of them, ignorant of law and theology.

In the days of slavery in this country the negro was told he was far better than the poor white people. He was not allowed to associate with them.

Catholic priests first settled in Florida and Louisiana. They had everything their own way. The best thing to do was to keep the people in ignorance, in order to keep them good Catholics.

This they effectually carried out, and to this day a majority of them can neither read nor write. The man in priestly garb, who will under the instruction of the Pope in any way try to stop the wheel of progress in this free America, should be looked upon as a moral blight, and be deprived the privilege of being a citizen of this country.

Eternal progression is God's holy law, and the man who

dares to oppose it is guilty of a base crime, and should be punished to the fullest extent of the law. Diligent studies in the arts and sciences are what fit man for life beyond the grave. The priest that teaches that ignorance is bliss, should be held responsible for all the crimes committed in America.

If the people were educated as they should be, crime would be among the things of the past, and virtue, honor, and chastity would be upheld in every town and city. Catholicism and Christianity have held dominant sway long enough to have educated the people up to so high a standpoint that they would not think of crime in any form.

If the people had been instructed by the high priests of the land that for man in any way to do his brother bodily harm, was doing himself a greater harm, he would have been taught the true way to live in this life, and to enjoy true happiness in the next life.

Ingersoll once remarked, "Life is a narrow vale between the cold and barren peaks of two eternities. We strive in vain to look beyond the heights." "We cry a'oud, and the only answer is the echo of our wailing cry. From the voiceless lips of the unreplying dead there comes no word, but in the night of death Hope sees a star, and listening Love can hear the rustle of a wing."

Some of the greatest men the world has ever seen—men who have startled their fellow-men by their power, have been known to melt to tears on the approach of death. Others are pleased and delighted at the memories of their lives, and how much they have to be thankful for.

Generals have been known to be fighting their battles over again ; statesmen uttering incoherent remarks regarding their last public duties ; judges summoning up some charge to a jury ; lawyers arguing some case. Washington, calmly reviewing the past and forecasting the future, with his finger on his pulse awaiting the summons of the grim messenger, answered, "Tis well."

Napoleon, the greatest General the world has ever seen, an exile upon the dreary rock of St. Helena, unattended and

alone, deprived even of the consolation of his brother exiles, save the friendship of a priest sent there by his enemies, shortly before his death, saw a beautiful image of his deserted wife, Josephine, which seemed to forgive him the many pains he had caused her. But his last thoughts were of the army. A few moments before his death he raised himself up in his bed and savagely uttered the words: "*Tete d armee*," and then lapsed into unconsciousness.

While William Pitt, his greatest enemy, realizing that some of his plans had miscarried, expired with the ominous words, "My country, how I love my country," upon his dying lips. "They fly, they fly," were the words that Wolf, the hero of Quebec, heard one of his lieutenants exclaim as he lay mortally wounded upon the field of battle, and bravely replied, "God be praised, I shall die happy."

While Montcalm, the unsuccessful French General, having been told that his end was near, slowly uttered, "So much better, I shall not live to see the surrender of Quebec." "I think," said the great Nelson, "that I have done my duty," as the guns were thundering over his head proclaiming the victory of Trafalgar.

Some have been known to be jolly and even witty in their last moments. Thus, Sir Thomas Moore, observing the weakness of the scaffold upon which he was to be executed, remarked, "I pray thee, see me safe. But for my coming down, I can shift for myself." "I have heard it said that the execution is very good, and I have a little neck," said that brave little woman, Anne Boleyn, as she put her hands around her neck and laughed most heartily. "God bless you," were the dying words of Dr. Johnson, who addressed them to a handsome young layd at his bedside.

Wadsworth and Edmund Burk are also credited with the same parting expression. "Wonderful, wonderful, this death," said Etty, the painter, shortly before he expired. Hogarth, another celebrated artist, portrayed the end of all things and then destroyed it, remarking, "I have finished."

"Dying, dying," said Thomas Hood, just before the end,

and it is said that he thus expressed gratitude for coming rest. "I am going on a long journey," said Frank Buckland, the great naturalist, as he was dying, "and I shall see many strange animals by the way." How touching were Douglas Jerrold's last words, "I feel as one who is watching and waiting."

Mozart wrote his requiem with a conviction that he was creating a monument to his genius as well as his own remains: "Did I not tell you truly that it was for myself that I composed this death chant," were the words that he uttered as he mused over it while dying. And Berrick, the famous wood engraver, was last employed upon a presentation of the old horse waiting for death.

Some have thought of the scenes that last agitated them. "Remember," was the last word of the unhappy Charles the First. While Foster exclaimed, "No home rule,"

And the actor Rabelais slowly murmured, "Drop the curtain, the farce is played out." "I die learning," was the noble utterance of J. R. Greene on his death-bed. Goethe was heard to murmur something about a beautiful face and exclaim, "More light," as he was dying.

And the Earl of Beaconsfield, shortly before his death, raised himself in bed and took the position he was accustomed to take while speaking, but his lips moved in silence, as he was dying. "Happy, supremely happy," Lord Lyndhurst exclaimed, when he was dying, and Swift said, "I am what I am; I am what I am," as he passed away. "Sleep, I am asleep already; I am talking in my sleep," was the expression of Daniel Webster on the night of his death.

Some have recited and even composed verses in their last moments. So DeWitt uttered an ode in one of the books of Horace amid the severe agonies received at the hands of his executioners. And it is said that Licien, when his veins were opened by the cruel order of Nero, recited a passage from one of his poems in which he had described the wounds of a dying soldier. Waller was heard to repeat some lines of Virgil.

The Marquis of Montrose, on the way to his execution, put his thoughts in verse. Pope attempted to write an essay on the immortality of the soul, and his last words were, "There is nothing which is meritorious but virtue and friendship, and friendship itself is only a part of virtue."

"I am so weary," remarked Lawrence, as he passed away. "Joy," was the last word of Mrs. Hannah Moor. "Happy," that of Sir James MacIntosh, the historian. "What is the square of twelve," Delazny, the great mathematician, was asked by one of his friends about his dying bed, when he had gone so far that he failed to recognize any one about him. But he mechanically answered, "One hundred and forty-four."

The instance of Lord Tenderden, a famous English Judge, is no less wonderful. He had been delirious for some time, and talking incoherently. But a few moments before his death, slowly raising himself in bed, and, as usual in summing up his charge in big jury cases, was heard to exclaim, "And now, gentlemen, you may consider your verdict," and fell back dead. Justice Talfour performed his duties to the last. He died in the midst of delivering a charge to the grand jury at Stratford, defining the needs for a close connection between the rich and the poor. He was saying that which is wanted is to bind together the bursting bonds of the different classes of this country, is not kindness but sympathy, when he was struck with apoplexy. "Good day and adieu," said Boileau, who was seized by an attack of dropsy, to a friend who had called upon him, "It will be a long adieu," and then expired.

Dickens, while at work upon his last work, had the power come upon him which resulted in his death, and when his sister-in-law requested him to lie down, he uttered distastefully; "Yes, on the ground," slid from her arms to the floor, and "The Mystery of Edwin Drood" was never finished.*

* NOTE BY THE AUTHOR. Until he had been in the spirit world for some time, when he came back and finished it through a medium. The book, with the story completed, can be had by sending to the *Banner of Light*.

"Get me off, Charles," said the great actor, Edwin Kean, to his son, in a scene of his most famous play, "I am dying," and the curtain fell upon him for the last time. "I am ready," remarked Charles Matthews, another actor, in answer to his final call, which reminds one greatly of the last words of Colonel Newcomb, put into his mouth by Thackeray. Phelps, another actor of renown, had a superstitious horror of the word farewell. While he was acting Wolsey and uttering the sentence continuing, "Farewell, a long farewell to a'l my greatness," he broke down and expired before the end of the play. "When I am dead, fire a gun over me," were the last words of a noted Indian chief who died at Washington, showing that vanity is not always forgotten.

Bill Poole, a famous pugilist was patriotic to the end, dying far away in Australia under the flag of another country, he said, "I die a true American." "My only regret is that I have but one life to lose for my country," was the soul-stirring words uttered by one of the bravest patriots that ever lived, Nathan Hale, a captain in the Continental Army in the war of the Revolution, who had been arrested as a spy within the British lines, spoke then in reply to the usual questions of the General commanding, if there was any reason why the execution should not go on. The latter immediately gave the order to string the rebel up. "Don't give up the ship," was the last command of Captain Lawrence in the memorable combat of the Chesapeake and Shannon, and although the ship had to be given up, these words served as a watchword to American seamen in many hard-fought battles afterwards.

"I am not going to die, am I?" Charlotte Bronte asked her husband, after a few short months of married life. "He will not separate us so soon; we have been so happy." Which seems all the more pathetic, when her former life is taken into consideration. "Is your mind at ease?" Oliver Goldsmith was asked by his doctor, and he replied, "No, it is not."

"I feel the flowers growing over me," was the beautiful

expression of Keats on his death-bed. Joseph Addison, shortly before his death, called his desolate step-son to the bedside and said, "I have sent for you that you may see how a Christian can die." These were his last words on earth. "How grand these rays," said Humboldt, as the sun shone brightly in his room, "they seem to beckon earth to heaven." He expired shortly after he gave utterance to these beautiful words. "My days are passing like a shadow that returns not," said Richard Hooker a few moments before his death. But his regrets seemed to be because he was called before his labors were completed and not for wasted hours. Cowper was asked how he felt on his death-bed, and he replied, "Feel, I feel unutterable despair."

A consideration of the last moments of some noted infidels is also interesting. On the last day of Voltaire's life, some hours before his dissolution, he was approached by a cure of St. Subple, who spoke to him of Jesus Christ. The philosopher, still in a stupor, opened his eyes, and with a gesture waiving him away, said, "Let me die in peace." He lingered until late in the evening. A few moments before expiring he raised himself, pressed the hand of his valet and said, "Adieu my dear Morand, I am dying!" He never spoke again. Those of Thomas Paine were very sad. Dying alone, forsaken by friends, beset by money troubles, persecuted by hypocrites, his dying was pitiful. All efforts to convert him, even with the shadow of death facing him, were unavailing. The last deputation was waived away from his bedside with the salutation, "Give me none of that Popish stuff. Good morning, good morning." But in answer to Dr. Manly, who by curiosity asked him the question, "Do you wish to believe that Jesus is the Son of God," he answered, "I have no wish to believe on the subject." He died as he lived, true to his convictions.

But we doubt whether the last words of one great man were more pathetic than those of the dying school-master, who exclaimed with his last breath, "It grows dark, boys, you may go home."

George D. Prentice, one of the most gifted writers that ever added luster to American journalism, said, "It can not be that earth is man's only abiding place. It can not be that our life is a bubble cast up by the oracle of eternity to float a moment upon the waves and sink into nothingness, else why these high and glorious aspirations which leap like angels from the temple of our hearts, forever wondering unsatisfied? Why is it that the rainbow and the clouds come over us with a beauty that is not of earth, and then pass off to leave us to muse upon their loveliness?" "Why is it that the stars, which hold their midnight festival around the midnight throne, are set above the grasp of our limited faculties, forever mocking us with their unapproachable glory?" And finally, "Why is it that the bright forms of human beauty are presented to our view and taken from us, leaving the thousand streams of our affections to flow back in Alpine torrents upon our hearts? We were born for a higher destiny than earth. There is a realm where the rainbow never fades, where the stars will be spread before us like the islands that slumber on the ocean, and where the beautiful beings which pass before us will forever remain in our presence."

Death has no terror to the just and good man, and Modern Spiritualism is here for the express purpose of enlightening the people that so-called death is only a new birth up into a higher life.

The plan of salvation through nature's God is to lift up through the change called death into higher and purer elements. It has been my good fortune to have a number of callers from those that have once lived here on this earth. I had no difficulty in recognizing them, and I can truly say that the greeting was mutual, and that we congratulated each other that we could meet at the half-way house without the fate of being imprisoned, burnt at the stake, or hung by the neck.

We read in the Bible that angels rejoice when one sinner repents. No wonder at that. When a man resolves to lead

a better life, all of his departed friends understand it, and, without doubt, there is great rejoicing among them. The whole upper country is filled with people that have lived here, and doubtless they have all, at some time in their lives, made these same resolves. They may not have all lived up to their resolves. Circumstances and conditions may have had something to do to prevent their doing just as well as they tried to do, consequently they are forgiven, and there is more rejoicing in heaven.

He who hardens his heart against a criminal and is not willing to forgive him, commits as great a sin as the criminal has. The ones that are free from sin are the ones that should be the most forgiving.

CHAPTER II.

EVIDENCES OF MODERN SPIRITUALISM.

Christianity having three Gods to pray to has as a matter of fact, to be taken largely by faith. Spiritualists having only one God to worship, and that the great God of nature which fills all space with greatness and goodness, are consequently, exceedingly happy, and have no fears of death ; but, on the contrary, look upon death as a means of going into a higher life.

Disbelievers in Spiritualism say, your theories of the next world are too simple, too common, there is not enough mystery about it. You have no Savior to swear by ; no Holy Ghost to help you out ; no individual God to forgive you your sins. Spiritualism informs you that you should live without sin, but if you do sin, you must stand responsible for every sin and wrong doing. Now, it seems to me, that it is much easier to get into another heaven where you can unload all your sins upon the back of that innocent medium, called Jesus, who once lived upon this earth, and on account of his goodness was nailed to the cross. They hung men to the cross in those days for being good, but now they hang them for being bad. He might be good and still be hung if he had a poor lawyer to plead his case. Under Christian laws and regulations many an innocent man has been hung and many a live man is buried in the ground.

I do not believe it is right to hang men on the gallows

or bury them alive. It often happens that people are buried alive, but no one says it is right. For my part I would rather be hung than to die by being buried under the ground.

There is no glory in going to heaven in either way, and if the people were more civilized, no one would take the route to heaven by either way. All men have a right to live and breathe the sweet air of heaven just as long as nature says they may.

Mrs. Caroline E. Howard, of St. Charles, Ills., aged eighty years, took her departure for her home in the spirit land. Her mother died at her birth, and her father soon after. Thus she began life an orphan, tossed about from one relative to another, neglected and abused by them. Her eighteen-year-old brother, while chopping wood, heard his spirit father say to him, get Caroline, she is not well used. He started at once for her; when he arrived at the place where he supposed she was, he could not find her. He searched the house over and was about to give up, when he thought he heard some one call him from the cellar. He could not find her, and was about to return when he heard her again. It seemed to come from the wash-tub that stood bottom up. He quickly turned it over and there was his little baby sister only ten months old, placed there to be out of the way, the old woman said.

He took her in his arms and carried her more than a hundred miles through the almost trackless forest of New York on foot to a good woman named Mrs. Grosbeck, who adopted her. It was a great source of pleasure to Mrs. Howard, that in after years, when Mrs. Grosbeck, old and insane, she was able to keep her foster mother, kindly and tenderly care for her until she passed over the river of death twelve or fourteen years ago.

Mrs. Howard, when sixteen years old, was married to Mr. Lenard Howard, a young brick-layer, with whom she lived a happy life for sixty years and was the mother of fourteen children, six of whom survive her and were all present at her translation.

In 1857, she lost a favorite son. Although Mr. and Mrs. Howard were both devout Christians, their religion did not bring the consolation they had to expect; hence they were soon numbered among the vast army of doubters.

A few months after Walter's death, the family was greatly annoyed by unaccountable raps. Tables and chairs moved mysteriously. Mrs. Howard's work-basket would be upset and contents scattered over the floor, and when she would hold the basket the lamp would be moved about the table so she could not work. This continued for a long time much to the disgust of her husband, who attributed it to the devil.

About this time her oldest daughter began to investigate the Rochester knockings, which were creating wide-spread wonder in the land, and liberal minds were earnestly seeking for the cause. They suggested that a trial be made of the mysterious doings at home. They succeeded better than they expected, for at the very first trial they got a solution of the trouble. By raps and table tips, Walter told them that it was he who caused all the trouble, and he was not dead, but more alive than ever.

His mother believed him and soon after he caused her to write. Then she became a trance medium, and for years the manifestations that took place at her house were the wonder of the town. She was a trance and a test medium for thirty-three years.

Two of her daughters developed as good mediums. It is estimated that more than 35,000 people, professionally, thousands of them without price, were her patrons, from all ranks—from presidents to plough-men and dukes to peasants, and nearly all have been satisfied and directed in the right way.

Her home has been a hospital for years; aged and infirm relatives came to her and were tenderly cared for until they died and were buried. Her purse and house were always open to those in distress. She had a kind heart and was beloved by all who knew her. No Christian or Jew

ever spoke ill of her. Her funeral was attended by a large concourse of people from all walks in life.

It was my good fortune, while living in Chicago, to visit Mrs. Howard and partake of one of her golden feasts. One evening while at a seance held by Harry Bastion, I spoke of Mrs. Howard as a wonderful medium. Some wealthy ladies heard my remarks and immediately planned to go out to St. Charles, a distance of twenty miles. These ladies were investigating at that time and requested me to go out with them. Among them was Mrs. Hale. They were all highly delighted, and all said that they were sure that they got kind greetings and loving messages from their dear ones in the spirit world. For myself I can safely say, that I never saw a better medium than Mrs. Howard.

She spoke while in a deep trance. This plain unassuming woman—her countenance shining as brilliantly as an angel's—would give names of your friends, call you by name, tell of the past, predict the future. With me some of the predictions have already come true. All the ladies present said they were delighted and affirm that they received abundant evidence of the presence of their departed friends.

Mrs. Howard lived to the ripe age of eighty years, doing her whole duty to her family, to all of her friends and relatives, and to the spirit guides that had her in charge. She dressed in plain attire; lived in a common farm house; and charged the poor nothing for the time she gave them, while under control of her spirit guides. It is no easy matter for a medium to be entranced and give tests day after day and get nothing for it.

I have known many Christians to express themselves well pleased and even delighted with sittings with mediums, and afterwards say they didn't believe anything in Spiritualism, and talk about and even slander mediums. Such Christians need watching. They are sweet to your face, and will curse you behind your back. I have known them way back for sixty-nine years. I don't like the way they talk about Spiritualism and mediums! I have treated hundreds.

of their sick for nothing, and cured them and got no praise for it.

The latest sensational ghost story comes from Wilkes-barre, Pennsylvania. One day between the hours of 11 and 12 A. M., while Mrs. Steibre was in bed in the front room, she heard a noise overhead in the attic, and on looking up she was horrified to see decending from the ceiling a large black coffin. It came down until it was about two feet from the floor when it dropped ; in the coffin was a tall young woman, dressed in a long black shroud, with her hands clasped on her breast and holding a boquet of flowers.

The face was pale and sunken with a sorrowful but dignified expression. Suddenly the coffin vanished, and the figure stood silently before the trembling woman, who sank down helpless with fright upon the bed. On the wall were two chain spools, such as are made for children to play with. The apparition fixed its eyes on these and ordered Mrs. Steibre to take them down. She obeyed without being able to resist, and breaking the string began taking the spools off one by one. When she had a certain number of them the spirit ordered her to take three spools ; burn two ; and keep one. Still under the influence of the ghost she went down stairs, threw two of the spools into the stove and kept one. Then the spools disappeared, and Mrs. Steibre sank fainting on the floor.

Her husband found her, and, after some work, brought her to consciousness. After hearing her, he told four or five of his neighbors about it. Then a party sat up to see if the apparition would re-appear. The next night the ghost again appeared before Mrs. Steibre, and making her go down in the cellar, ordered her to dig. She dug four or five inches of earth up, and found an old stocking filled with mildewed papers. This she was compelled to burn by the spirit woman, who disappeared immediately afterwards. Mrs. Steibre still has the spool she was told to keep, and the hole in the cellar is still to be seen.

The neighborhood is greatly worked up over the stories, and there is talk of digging up the whole cellar to see if there is anything else there. About four years ago a family was driven out of the house by strange experiences.

Thus the dawning light of Modern Spiritualism is gradually making its way into the darkened minds of sectarian people. But they are so wholly bound up in old theology, that the spirits are obliged to compel them to do these things in order to show them the error of their ways. Nothing but these seeming miracles will have any effect upon them, and even then it has to come among those of their own circle.

Let us pray for the heavenly hosts to come to earth and exhibit their power in some of their theological institutions that are so numerous all over the land. It is at these colleges that the young are educated in these myths and are sent out all over the world to preach and pray for a false Redeemer. Jesus was one of the loveliest men that ever walked the earth. He never claimed to be anything but a man, and had he been a God he could have saved himself from being nailed to the cross by a gang of blood-thirsty Jews.

It seems to me it ought to be a criminal offense to educate the young in these false theological myths. So long as these false religious theories are taught, preached, and sanctioned by law, just so long we will have stealing, robbing, plundering, murdering hanging on this lovely planet; just so long as our law-makers establish the right for priests to pardon men of their sins who have murdered their brother man, just so long murders will be committed all over the land.

If it is true that the priest has power to pardon a murderer there would be no sin in murder. The poor man would have a right to demand of the rich man all he had, and if he refused, it would be no sin to kill him; for, if the priest has the power given him from high heaven to forgive sinners, they will go direct to heaven at death, and sit and

sings songs to appease the wrath of an angry and avengeful God.

This theological business is a grand scheme, gotten up to make money out of people. These preachers draw large salaries; dress in their broadcloth; wear costly jewels; drink good wine, and smoke the finest Havana cigars. Now if these over-fed, over-wined, finely dressed nabobs think for a moment that there is no hell for such as they, how great will be their disappointment when they arrive on the great shore of eternity. There they will be met by thousands of the same as they who have been looking for God, whom they have not found. Neither have they found Jesus.

The question has often been asked if theology is not true, and spirits can come back and inform us of these things, why do they not come to the priests and preachers?

There are many reasons why they do not.

One reason is that they have no faith in the theory that spirits of just men made perfect by dying—as all priests claim they are—can return, they being so happy in heaven singing praises to their Holy Father that they have no desire to mingle with the wicked of earth.

Now, my dear Mr. Preacher, allow me to inform you that hundreds of these disappointed preachers have come back through mediums and given their sad experience in their long unsuccessful search after God. If any priest will go to one of our best mediums, it will not take him long to find out that priests can come back, and he will not be long in finding out that there is no individual God, no local heaven or a local hell, but a vast world, where all men, women and children go, and inhabit houses and have homes similar to ours. The poor man stands upon equality with the rich, and oftentimes is much his superior; just because he lived a far better life while on earth. All man's happiness depends on how well he deported himself while living on earth. Wealth or great riches has no moral effect with the good ones there. A good soul, a kind and loving heart, one who has

lent a helping hand to the poor and afflicted, is always rewarded best over there.

Priestly cunning, riches, and railroad stocks are at a discount in the heavenly spheres. The man who can procure a check endorsed by the poor and suffering man or woman of earth will be sure to have it set to his credit. He will find a good home somewhere and plenty of good things for his comfort. Now let it be remembered by all men, rich or poor, that in order to gain a strong foothold in the other world, they have to go well recommended from this world. Happiness over there depends upon how much good they have done over here. Being a good talker, a good preacher of theology, a good pettifogger for Jesus as being one of the three Gods, will do no good. They will be informed that such myths have only been a direct hindrance to their advancement and happiness in the land where nothing but true merit counts. It matters not how humble or poor on earth, the man who has improved his opportunities to help his brother man, will be extended the right hand of fellowship, and a host of angels will gather around and say : " Well done, my good and faithful brother ; come and see what a beautiful home you have rightly earned and built for yourself while doing all the good you could on the earth."

When Jesus lived on earth he gave us a hint, that the rich man had no more rights in heaven than the poor ; but the poor are always more forgiving than the rich ; and are more willing to grant it than his oppulent brothers.

For 'tis said :

" Where no cruel word is spoken,
Where no faithful heart is broken,
We shall meet, we shall meet--
Hand in hand, heart to heart,
Friend with friend no more to part,
Nor to grieve for those we love
On that happy shore above."

CHAPTER III.

RESURRECTION ACCORDED ALL ALIKE.

Lyman C. Howe, one of our noblest workers and finest trance speakers, in writing at the time to the *Progressive Thinker* of the ascension of Mrs. Leah Fox-Underhill, said : "Leah Fox-Underhill took final leave of her earthly tenement about 8 p. m. Saturday, November 1st, 1894. She was the oldest and most honored of the Fox sisters, and one who never varied or swerved from her devotion to the cause of Spiritualism. She was perhaps the most reliable of the mediums for the phenomena which awoke the world from the death dream of ages, and she held the revelation as a priceless legacy to mankind. To trifle with, or deny it, was a shocking blasphemy to her sensitive spirit ; honored and beloved by all who knew her well. She filled an important place in the social sphere among progressive people. She will be greatly missed in New York, and her name will adorn the historic pages of the spiritual monument, without a shadow of treachery or a blot of shame to dim its immortal lustre. She was one of the trustees of the first association of Spiritualists of New York City, and an intimate friend and admirer of the popular speaker, Mrs. Nellie T. Brigham, who officiated at the last rights, Tuesday, November 4th. Thus they pass the shining gates and leave the work in other hands and soon the entire army of these early workers of Modern Spiritualism will have passed out of

mortal sight, and extend the primitive work in broader fields and higher relations. Mr. Underhill remains with us, though an invalid, and he of all will miss her most ; but he will realize the continued nearness and hopeful interest to join her with the heavenly host. Death is a beautiful and divine appointment in the order of eternal life, but so deeply touches the secret fountain of the unrealized, and so wonderfully transposes the relations of sense and thrills us through a vale of mystery, that despite our knowledge of the immortal, we bow our heads and weep. The change, though natural, is great, and our bounded visions gaze into the vacant silence, and we halt before the gulf of mystery and look sadly into the cold face of the deserted shrine where all our earthly sympathies found their medium of translation and eternally listen to the echoes of prophetic memory from the hidden shore. There is spiritual expression in the quickened emotions, touched by the finger of death, when the shock of pain unlocks the sealed fountains of the heart and sweeps the trembling keys of consciousness with the breath of a new and immortal revelation. Sorrowful meditations have a normal place in the healthful activity of every life, the undertones and minor strains, the solemn echoes in the halls of memory, the unrealized sentiments that play softly through the ashes of subdued emotion, and fringe the horizon of love with tearful tenderness, bear high testimony to the spirituality unfolding within. Such expressions intensify and exalt all the joys and blessedness of the soul's ripe fruition, fair friends and honored representatives of the most blessed truths that ever dawned upon the world, accept our tearful tokens of love, and reach the helping hand to us while we wait in the valley and grope. Adieu.

CELESTIAL ECHOES BY A. J. SWARTZ.

Hark, I hear celestial music
Floating near in strains sublime.
Lo, the angelic host's approaching
With sweet anthems for each chime.
Now those chords of rarest beauty,
Falling on the sons of men,

Wake anew sweet thoughts of heaven,
Dreaming souls to meet again.

List the sweet returning carols,
Rising upwards from all climes.
Now behold the loved ones yonder,
Listening to our earthly chimes.
Do I see among those angels,
One who fills our home with light?
Can that star of brightest splendor,
Be the one veiled in the night?

Now give ear to heavenly answers
From the music of the spheres,
Yes, dear friends of clouded earth life,
Through our own we see your tears.
We are near you, near you daily,
Drawing you to homes on high,
All your earthly cares and conflicts,
Meaning meeting bye and bye.

Oh, my angel one, my guardian,
May I hope to know you there?
Is it you I hear in whispers,
When I breathe your name in prayer?
Then I'll wait and cease all murmurings,
You're my loving guardian angel,
Sent of God to guide me home.

In the Sermon on the Mount, we see nothing very wise or moral. "Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth" is not good advice and has never been carried out.

"Take no thought for to-morrow" would soon lead to poverty and distress. "Turn the other cheek to be smitten" no one has ever practiced, even to this day.

The word "Bible" signifies a book that is supposed to be derived through a supernatural power. All nations have such a book or books. The Hindoos have their Vedas, the Persians their Zendavesta, the Chinese their Maxims of Confucius and other sacred books, the Egyptians their Books of Hermes and of the Dead, the Mohammedans have their Koran, while Jews have their Old Testament, and the Christians hold strongly to the New Testament.

More than twenty different bibles are found among the nations, all claiming to be divinely inspired, and each claims to be a finality from which there is no appeal. We have about two hundred different sects, each declaring that its

particular doctrines are drawn from the bible, and each quotes pages of proof in support of its dogmas.

The Calvinists denounce the Armenians as holding doctrines that are delusive, dangerous and destructive of human souls. Armenians retort that the Calvinists' God is worse than their devil, and say they would rather be Atheists than a Calvinists. Now let all the different clans come together and agree which one of all their bibles God had anything to do with, or in any way dictated and said was His holy book. When they can come to an agreement among themselves, which is the only true word of God; then it will be time enough to say it will be read in our public schools.

To claim that God impressed any one to write some of the things found in that book, would be a libel upon his moral character. It is an old saying, "That it is never too late to mend one's ways." Now, would it not be just, and doing the right thing to call another council; send them to the town of Nice with full instructions that not one word be left in it that would bring the blush of shame to the cheeks of any fair maiden?

I have oftentimes wondered if a mother could be found who would be willing to have some of the passages in that book read before her daughter, whom she was trying to bring up to be an ornament to her parents. No man can be found depraved enough nowadays who would write a book and fill it full of such depraved matter and then send it through the United States mails. If he did he would find himself in the State's prison before he was a month older.

True happiness can only come by doing good to ones fellowman. No one ever enjoyed real happiness except when he had done some noble deeds, or in some way benefited his fellow-man. "By these signs ye shall know them," as a man lives he will be known. The only true happiness to be enjoyed in this world is in trying to do one's duty from day to day.

The greater the effort we make to assist those that are in need, the greater will be our reward in the future. The Great Designer of all things has endowed all mankind with sufficient knowledge to know right from wrong. No man ever did a mean thing without being sooner or later ashamed of it. And no man ever did a good act without feeling glad in his heart that he had done it.

It is true, his acts of kindness are not always appreciated at the time, but they can not be forgotten, and they will spring up in his mind when he is not thinking of other things, and his own gratitude will rebuke him. A kind word and a penny goes a long way towards making the starved orphan happy, and she will smile the next time she meets you. Remember that every beggar is one of God's pets, he loves him as dearly as he does you, and his prayers ascend just as high as yours do.

How much longer time is it going to take for Christians to find out that God's love extends just as far outside of the Church as it does inside of it. It matters not whether a man joins a Church or not. If he does more good deeds than the Church-member, he will receive greater reward in the next world. "For it is written where suffering is, released happiness is in abundance."

The resurrection of Jesus on the third day after his crucifixion is a guarantee to all mankind that life is immortal and that all good men as well as bad ones can return and make their presence known to their friends. Thus the law is firmly established, and the day is not far distant when our friends in the other world will be permitted to come to earth and walk hand in hand with their mortal friends. There will be no miracle about it ; simply an understanding of the law and the fulfillment of ancient prophecy.

Millions of spirits are daily walking the earth, some are seen and some are not. Spirits have the one thing to learn, how to materialize and then it is easily accomplished. If Christians had been only half civilized in the day they hung

RESURRECTION ACCORDED ALL ALIKE. 45

mediums for allowing spirits to control them, we would to-day be as familiar with the departed ones as we will be in two hundred years to come, when they will return and be seen by all.

CHAPTER IV.

THE CRIMES OF ORTHODOXY.

When Catholics and Christians assume to be the only ones that are authorized to point out the right road that leads to heavenly spheres, they take greater responsibilities upon their shoulders than they are able to carry out. Their faith business will not show up one-half so well in the next world as true merit.

Remember this, my Christian friends, we shall be known over there just as we have lived here. Do not think for one moment that sins can be hidden. Every thought, be it good or evil, is mirrored in the heavens, and stands out in bold relief for all to gaze at; thus it is better for us all to do the best we can in order to be called even good over there.

When rumors were rife in Dakota that the Sioux Indians were about to don the war-paint and go on the war-path, prophets arose among them, predicting the end of the world. The whites were all to be massacred, and the Indians to return to their former homes, and a large and better kind of buffalo was to roam the prairie. Furthermore, that the Indians were to be the lords of creation, and that happiness and great sport would reign forever among them.

Now all this scare and trouble had grown out of having a little too much orthodox religion preached among them. The Indian, before he is tampered with by the white religionists, has very good common sense regarding the Deity, or a

"Great Spirit," as they choose to call the great Father of life. They believe in the communion of spirits, and always have had their mediums among them.

They fast and hold circles when they wish to call up spirit guides. For thousands of years they have had their medicine men. They believe in the power to heal the sick by laying on of hands, and by manifesting or treating with their feet. Thus it is, they have been far in advance of our most skilled physicians in the art of healing. But as matters stand now among them, a little too much learning in the wrong direction has set them wild. To sum it up and speak the truth, the orthodox Christians were the whole cause of this uprising, and suffering that it brought upon the people.

Teaching the Indians that Jesus, the so-called Messiah, will some time return to the earth and reign over the people, is the great cause of all this trouble. When the Indian becomes religiously excited, there is no bounds to his enthusiasm. His impulsive nature gets the best of him. Being by nature honest of heart, he will do all in his power to gain his rights, which he believes the whites have robbed him of.

In the name of the All-Seeing Father, how much longer has this orthodox child's play got to last? Why is it they will not give heed to the warnings that the angels are constantly giving them? How much longer have they got to remain in darkness before they will take heed of the warnings that are daily given them by the great world of spirits?

Orthodox Christians have been the cause of almost untold suffering among the people for the last eighteen hundred years; and still they persist in trying to make the people believe that Jesus is the only and true Savior of the whole human family. Oh, ye priest, just so long as you can hold sway over the people and get their money for your false pettifogging, just so long you will keep them in ignorance.

The Presbyterians, Congregationalists, and Episcopalians, as well as the Catholics, have their missionaries and

teachers among the Dakota Indians. They have the Bible printed in the Indian language and taught in their schools. No wonder the Indians go wild and try to dance themselves to death.

The old Christians used to teach that it was immoral and wicked to dance, notwithstanding King David danced before the Lord. King David was the chosen one of God's heart, and to dance before the Lord was a part of his religion. No doubt, these Indians have read that part of God's holy word, and being naturally light-footed, they take to dancing quite readily. However, these priests and teachers stand by and watch the result.

King Solomon followed in the footsteps of his father somewhat. He gave dancing parties for the benefit of his many hundred wives and concubines. I never thought of making dancing a part of my religion, but when young I used to join with others in the festive dance. When attending dancing parties, I was taught always to be on my best behavior. In my younger days the violin was not allowed to be played upon in the churches, but now it is no uncommon thing to see it as the leading instrument in some of the churches.

The Shakers sometimes dance in their religious exercises, and the Presbyterians condemn them for it; but they give these Indians the privilege (all their own converts) of dancing themselves to death if they choose to do so.

It is proven beyond all doubt that the cause of these Indian troubles has grown out of the belief in the second coming of Jesus, which is taught them as coming from God's holy book, the Bible. These false teachings should not be allowed, especially among these red men. When they become educated enough in the English language to read other books, they will be able to reason themselves out of all such nonsense.

These false teachings have made them religiously mad, and they should not be made responsible and punished for what these religious bigots have been teaching them to do

for the last three hundred years. The missionaries are the ones to be held responsible.

Where are we drifting, and when will we return to the light of reason? Thomas Paine, the hero of the American Revolution and champion of religious liberty, has done more to enlighten the world of who and what God is than all the religious teachers that have ever come to light since his days. Out of his gigantic brain originated the thought of the Holy Father, that filled all space with his greatness, grandeur, and holiness. Paine's days were passed in doing all he could toward freeing America from British thralldom and redeeming the people from religious bigotry. The Christians took it upon themselves to do all they could to harm him while he was living, and after his death they went beyond all reason in defaming his moral character. They vied with each other to see who could do the most to destroy his books and his influence among the people. He was one of the bravest of his day.

He had high and lofty thoughts, and dare to speak them, that the world would be benefited thereby. When the priests and preachers of all the world can give us as much light and knowledge as the immortal Thomas Paine did, we will acknowledge them his peer in all things and call them blessed. Without doubt, the world is better for Thomas Paine having lived in it.

He had the clearest and most enlightened thoughts upon political economy and religious teachings of any man in America. Our Constitution is written in almost the exact words he has been heard to utter on many occasions, and thousands believed he was the originator of it. It partakes of him so strongly. It must have been borrowed by Mr. Jefferson. However, Mr. Paine was too patriotic and too unselfish to lay claim to its origin, and thus Mr. Jefferson has the credit of writing it.

We make no boast when we say that the Constitution of these United States has no equal as a State document in the world. Its bold outlining, its brilliant ideas, its religious

teachings, and its political freedom, mark strongly of Mr. Paine.

Mr. Paine was no political aspirant. He asked nothing of the people but their good will. He wrote books that filled the souls of men, that were not religious bigots, with admiration and wonder. His thoughts were the very gems of thought. He was impressed by the heavenly hosts. Although he was not aware of it, his fertile brain was ever ready to receive the best and holiest impressions that the angels in his day thought best to give to the people.

We all know very well that Thomas Paine did not believe that men were immortal beings, as that did not interest him. But he was helping to build up a new world, here. He was founding a people's government; his whole soul was with the people of America, and he did all he could for them.

Here we have from Rev. George Dana Boardman, D.D., another assertion of the physical resurrection of the man Jesus: "The resurrection of Jesus Christ is the pivotal fact of Christianity. It certifies beyond peradventure his religion. The founders of other religions—Confucius, Zoroaster, Brahma, Mohammed—have died, but where is the evidence that they ever rose from the dead?"

What a sad thing it is that in these last days of the nineteenth century to find highly educated clergymen so ignorant of the spiritual laws of the human body, as to openly assist and are permitted to teach the rising generations these untruths which, before they can progress, they will be compelled to unlearn, and which should have been corrected a thousand years ago.

To misconstrue the mission of Jesus is a great sin, and the sooner it is rectified the better for all concerned. To misconstrue or try to undo the good work that a man has tried to establish on earth for the benefit of the whole human race is a sin that will take a long time to overthrow. The righteous are those that seek the Lord and try to do as he instructed them. Not those who dodge the responsibility, and

make the unholy effort of trying to heap their sins upon his already over-burdened back. Jesus did all in his power to save himself, but when he found it was of no use to try longer, he, like a brave and good man, walked bravely to his enemies, gave himself up and died a martyr to the great truths that he had striven so long to teach the people.

He lived an honest upright life ; practiced what he preached, and in the last moments called on his God to save him. But his God had no power to do it. His mission was fulfilled ; his destiny was sealed, and the angels called him home to glory. The same was the destiny of Joan of Arc and hundreds of other good people that have died martyrs to the good they tried to establish while living in this sphere of life.

Where cruel-minded men have held sway, reformers and good men have always had to suffer. Where the light of intelligence is obscured, the light of ignorance flourishes best. The people will endure for a time the iron heel of tyranny ; but will at last rise up in their majesty and proclaim themselves free men. When the chains of slavery and religious intolerance are once broken the people will come to the front more purified and more enlightened.

CHAPTER V.

A FEW INCONSISTENCIES.

This is one of nature's gala days, Nov. 24th. She seems to be trying to out-do yesterday and the day before. The sun shines out in all his glory. No day in June was more lovely. Some of the summer birds are still with us and they continue to sing some of their sweetest songs. Mother Nature seems to be doing her best to favor the poor; and men who are compelled to work for their daily wages to support their families can yet do so with warm hands and feet.

Soon the cold blasts of winter will be upon us and untold suffering will have to be endured. The poor have no rights that the rich are bound to respect. When suffering and starvation overtakes them and sickness and disease enters their doors their friends and acquaintances forsake them—turned over to the tender mercies of their God. No one has any particular regard for them now except a few who may find time to call on God to intercede in their behalf. However these poor sick families are not always forsaken; they are watched over and cared for by some kind and loving guardian angel by their influence and watchful care they are sometimes provided for. Many of our best mediums have been born in poverty, and reared to manhood and womanhood, and proved themselves to be some of the most brilliant lights of Modern Spiritualism.

So long as life continues to exist in the mortal body and reasoning faculties hold sway, I shall stand up and maintain what I know to be true ; and that is the return of good spirits who come for the sole purpose of instructing us how to live in this life, in order to be happy in the next life.

Some of my professed friends have the hardihood to say that I have been misled ; that my belief has no foundation in truth ; that the Devil and *his* angels are the only ones that God permits to come to earth at the present time, and not until after the day of judgment will good spirits be allowed to visit the earth.

Now the fact is, they have got nothing but their own false assertions to prove that there is a living Devil, or ever has been one. They have been called upon time after time to prove that a Devil lived ; but whereabouts in the heavenly spheres is his home, and who ever saw him, they are unable to state—the evidence being on a par with that which exists in favor of their God. "No man hath seen God," sayeth Moses ; but this same Moses solemnly declared that God got him to go up beside a cliff, and that he (God) did go by and moved his hand to one side and allowed Moses to see his hinder parts.

Here we find a plain contradiction in Moses' statement. Moses is not always addicted to telling the truth, and it is a stretch of one's imagination to even guess which one of these two statements is true.

Many people outside of Jews, Christians, and Catholics have grave doubts about either of them being true, and believe that their God and Devil are myths.

Now if the Devil has ever lived and is still living, he manages to keep himself very much secluded. No one has ever seen him at any time, and as Moses says of God, "Could he see him and live?" Moses is the first and only man who lays claim to ever having had a personal interview with God, and if he only saw his hand and hinder parts, might not

this have been Moses' guardian spirit who came to instruct him that he was yet a man but lived in the spirit world?

Now, it seems to me, if Moses had had his wits about him he could have seen that that hand and other parts belonged to some one that had at that time inhabited this earth. He should have known that hands, fingers, and all bodies that have human shape once lived upon this earth and were still alive and come to Moses to show at least a part of himself as a living truth of mortal life after the death of the body.

If Moses had manifested the same wisdom and power that he did in getting out of Egypt, it seems to me, that he could have learned more of the truths of the spiritual laws, and found out for a certainty who the spirit was, who so anxiously endeavored to materialize and inform him that he still lived and was permitted to return to earth and prove that they were the self same individuals that they were when they lived upon the earth.

The small estimate that Moses puts upon the God that the Spiritualist worship, is altogether too insignificant for Spiritualist to accept. We do believe in the All-Holy Father that exhibits himself in all things, that is everywhere present; that the immortal part of man is part of him ; that all mankind starts from the earth, travels upward through the spheres, and throwing off the crudeness of his nature as he advances. Furthermore preparing himself by doing good and learning more of God's goodness and holiness as he advances through the celestial sphere, until he finally reaches the divine presence of the Holy Father. The destiny of all mankind is to grow better and more holy as they refine themselves in their onward progress through life's changing processes, until they become one with the great fountain of love and purity, and they are all and consequently will have the knowledge and wisdom of God. They take part in the operations of law and nature.

Many of our wisest and best learned men and women are fast coming to the conclusion that evolution is one of

the grandest truths that has ever come to the knowledge of man to investigate. No man has a right to say that progression is not a truth ; and being a truth must be a law. If progression is a law no man can truthfully say that it will ever come to an end. Now inasmuch as progression is one of the fixed principles in nature, the grand and holy truth of evolution is revealed to man as the climax of his present earthly knowledge.

Preachers will inform you that we have no right to look into the mysteries of Godliness ; that God's hidden laws are past finding out ; that man commits a sin to go outside of the Bible to learn anything of God or his laws. Here we have ignorance and superstition boiled and simmered down to absolute bigotry. Who gave these well-dressed, wine-imbued, state-fed priests the right to instruct better men than they are? If man is born a little lower than the angels, no preacher has a right to say, "go so far and no farther."

Such arrogance mark strongly of self-constituted laws and made expressly for the benefit of priests and preachers. It may be allright for them; their theology says, "go so far and no farther ;" but I say go on, hold up your head, be a man, study and learn for yourself ; the truth will make you free, and after you have learned the truth, spread it out in plain English or in any other language.

If we are to be confined to only what is given us in that old Bible, it will not take us long to be as big-headed and superstitious as these priests. No man can comprehend the word freedom until he has relieved himself of priestly influences. Priests have started out to be man's advisors, teachers, and theological dictators, and they are bound to carry it out to the bitter end ; and, if necessary, take up arms to compel men to acknowledge them as such.

"Whom the Gods would destroy they first make mad." Their is no method or brotherly love in their madness, and rather than be taught by the advice of angels, they will take up arms, and blood will flow freely all over the land.

How strange it is that all great truths have to be estab-

lished by the shedding of blood. They say the Savior's blood established his powers upon earth, and through the loss of blood they will die.

Before giving up the ship, although the old ship is rotten, and should have been laid aside many years ago, still they are as tenacious as ever to keep the old hulk afloat, and will leave no stone unturned until all their energies and wealth are expended in a cruel and bloody war.

A constant feeling of unrest is manifested in all parts of the world ; the minds of the laboring people seem to be in a state of agitation ; their discontent in some localities amount to almost a frenzy ; they are ready to quit work and go on a strike at almost any moment. The Indians are becoming so discontented they can with great difficulty keep from revolting, fleeing from their reservations and take up arms (as they seem to have a good supply), don the war-paint and go on the war-path.

The heavens seem filled with a disturbing element ; a terrible commotion is now agitating the minds of the poorer classes. The next we shall hear, To arms! defend your homes and your children! This will be the beginning of a religious war, and the wild, untutored Indian is the first to inaugurate it.

If the Indians were watched and let alone to go on with their dancing until they had satisfied themselves, no doubt it would end peacefully, or at least with but few being harmed. When they see the end of their own folly, they will go back to their reservations and be submissive. They are wild and headstrong ; it is hard for them to yield to the dictations of the white people.

However, in this spiritual uprising the Christian missionaries are more to blame than the Indians are. They have kept up a constant harping in the ears of the red men until at last they have become convinced that the Messiah is about to come back and through them revolutionize the world.

The Indians know very well that Indian spirits can and

do return to earth and manifest themselves in various and inconceivable ways. Thus far, they are much wiser than many of their white instructors. This will be the beginning of a religious war that will be waged against the Spiritualist, and the latter will be compelled to take a hand in it, or renounce his belief in the return of spirits.

Christians will endeavor to shake the responsibility of being the cause of this outbreak by saying the Spiritualists have been among the Indians and making them believe that Indians and Indian spirits are just as good as white men, denying spirit intercourse at one time, but affirming it at another, just as it suits circumstances.

The white spirits, as well as red spirits, can and do come back over the same road they went out on. In my opinion, before all the trouble is ended it will extend to all parts of the world. The Christians and Catholics, although deadly enemies at the present time, will before it ends, join hands and endeavor to put a stop to all believers that do not believe in Jesus and his second advent to earth, and the wholesale wiping out of all so-called heretics, or all those that are unwilling to acknowledge that Jesus died to save the world.

This religious trouble will end after many years by the Spiritualists and Liberalists gaining the most points in the great strife for religious liberty. Christians will at least be compelled to stop and think; they will come to a sense of understanding; they will go to work and find at last that the departed do return to earth and commune with their mortal friends.

They will gradually, but very slowly, give up their old and foolish creeds and dogmas. Their eyes will be opened, and they will say to the Spiritualist, "You are right, and we are wrong; now let us join hands, and at least be friends. We will no longer oppose you; we will read your books, visit your mediums, and do all we can to right the wrongs we have committed."

"This will be the beginning of a new era in which all people, in time, will learn that all men are brothers, and that the great Father of nature is the universal parent of all the children born upon this earth, as well as on all other planets.

CHAPTER VI.

CONCERNING SPIRITUAL GIFTS.

Justinus Kerner was born in Ludwigsburg, September 18, 1786. He became an artist, poet, author, physician, and a spiritual medium. In his younger days he studied works on natural science. He had a collegiate education, and graduated with honors. Early in life he investigated animal magnetism, and through these investigations he became a Spiritualist medium.

His work known as the "Prophetess of Prevost," published in 1822, found its way over land and sea. In it Kerner refers to no less than twenty apparitions that had been seen by himself. The seeress, Frederika Hauffe, was born in 1801, at Prevost, a village near Lowenstein. She commenced to be a medium when very young, and her powers increased as she advanced in years. Her health began to fail, and for two years she was under Dr. Kerner's care. At the age of twenty-eight she was called to her home in the spirit world. Had she lived in England or America, she would have been prosecuted and accused of being in league with the devil, but living, as she did, in Southern Germany, she was permitted to live in peace, and died honored and respected by all who knew her. Kerner wrote a number of works bearing upon the spiritual phenomena of the spiritual world, and his influence was felt throughout all Southern Germany.

Strauss tells us that he possessed a positive charm which is not to be described, but which was felt by all that came into his presence. People, he says, of every class of life—from the king to the beggar, people of every age and degree of culture, and of all civilized countries—felt and acknowledged it. The wise ones from every part of the world that visited that part of Germany called on him first out of curiosity, but they went away pleased and instructed. The next time they came they became more interested; the wisdom he displayed in describing people and scenes in the spirit world so interested them that they were induced to prolong their visit for days and weeks.

To be in his presence was like enjoying a feast with angels. He could hear their voices and their angelic music. He discovered their spirit friends who came with them. He instructed his callers how to live and how to do in order to progress in this life, and be happy in the next life. No wonder they were loth to leave him; and when they did leave him they would bless him, go home, tell their experience, and others would go and come, so delighted that they had found one man that knew something about the spirit world. So it is when men of culture and intelligence, who will go, without prejudice, and visit good mediums—they invariably go away instructed, and feel that they have been where the angels call.

How great is the surprise of the doubter when his so-called dead friends return through a medium, give their name, and manifest so much happiness in being recognized by their friends remaining in the form. One hour's consecration through a trance medium with some departed loved one is of greater benefit to a suffering heart than a hundred sermons preached from the pulpits of old theology.

A funeral sermon preached by an old-school theologian is cold comfort to a mother that has buried, as she supposes, her last and only child. She bewails her as gone and never to return. She was lovely to behold; she was young and full of life, beloved by all who knew her, but didn't belong

to any Church. Right here comes in the greatest curse of theology. They give the mother no hope, no solace for her tears. She returns home from the grave broken in spirits, disconsolate, and almost broken-hearted.

That preacher gave you no hope that your dearest beloved had gone to a better world than this, because you and she did not belong to some Church. But excuse me, will you, my dear sorrowing woman, if I inform you that the greatest unhappiness that is felt by your daughter is that she can not make you understand that she is *not* dead, but more alive than ever, and is doing all she can to get you to understand it. Now, my advice to you is to go to some good medium, and, my word for it, it will not be long before that dearly beloved one will in some way make her presence known to you, and tell you of the spirit world.

A visit to the greenhouse in a cold winter day, when the flowers are in fullest bloom, with all their variegated life tints and sweet aroma filling the house, reminds one of what the spirits say they have in their homes in the upper world. They have homes of their own, corresponding in beauty and design with the kind of life they lived on earth.

A miserly old orthodox Christian who has lived a life of keeping all he had and getting all he could, will not find as beautiful a home in the next world as thousands of others will who have made no profession of religion, or ever thought of casting their sins upon that loving brother, the Nazarene. No doubt, our brother's sins were few, but he was compelled to bear them, and he was compelled to go through the valley of death of the body before he could realize the sweets of immortal life. Those who have done all in their power to help others that were poor and sick will have a home in the next world that will far outshine in splendor and beauty his neighbors—the once wealthy Christian.

Yes, flowers bloom in splendor and great beauty in the spirit world. Their beauty and fragrance is far more lovely in the gardens of those who have lived poor; cheated no

one; robbed nobody, and given but little attention to orthodox specialties as a means of getting to heaven.

My Christian friends, how much longer will it take you to find out that good acts, good deeds, and doing as you would like to be done by is the only thing that passes current in the spirit world? Prayers without good works ascend no higher than the top of your head. The worst thing that you ever undertook to do is to try to make God believe that by praising and exalting him you will gain his favor. No, you can not hoodwink him. No use in trying any longer. You had better come up straight to the mark, and say: "I am as I am. I know I have not done as well as I could have done, but I will stand by my acts, and strive to do better in the future." This is all the guarantee that God requires of us, and this carried out will insure us happiness in the next world.

The attention of angels is ever directed to those who are doing all they can to relieve the sick and afflicted; to give aid and assistance to suffering humanity. To do it in a quiet way, and not boast of it, helps one amazingly. Every good act we do brings us nearer to heaven than all the prayers we utter in a lifetime. God doesn't ask, nor does he require us to pray, and praise him. It is enough for us to do all we can to help along through life the poor, the sick, the afflicted.

It is well to be thankful for all the blessings we enjoy, but if you know your neighbor is in want, and you do not do something to help him, you are to blame, and are the most to be pitied. The wealth of the world should be used for the benefit of all humanity. There is enough in it, if rightly distributed, to make us all happy. If God intended that all the wealth in the world should go into the hands of the few, as it now seems to be, he would have planned it so they could take it to heaven with them. Wealth should be so distributed that all those who have worked and earned it should have an equal share of it. Labor produces all the wealth in the land, but the laborer is not as shrewd as those who do not labor, and the result is they toil hard, suffer

much, and get small rewards until they ascend to the throne of glory prepared for them in the spirit world.

Just as sure as there is a living God, and all men are his legitimate offspring, just that sure the suffering poor will receive great reward in the next world. No man has a moral right to have or to hold more money than he can put to some use that will benefit his neighbors, or in some way give employment to all that are compelled to labor. All that are willing to labor should be given plenty of work, and receive sufficient pay therefor to support their families in comfort.

Poverty is the cause of suffering and disease. It is also the cause of much crime all over the land. Now, if there is wealth enough in the hands of the few to keep disease, suffering, and crime out of the land; who are the ones that should be censured for all the ills, crime, and suffering? None others but those who are hoarding it up for their own selfish purposes. Poverty compels a poor woman to purloin a loaf of bread to feed her starving children, and then get thirty days in the work-house, and the same judge lets a rich woman go free when she was caught trying to hide under the folds of her cloak a fine silk dress pattern. Her husband's money saved her, and the poor woman's poverty gave her thirty days in the work-house. Her little ones are left without the care of a poor, broken-hearted mother, who is compelled to labor thirty days in the work-house, besides being forever disgraced for taking just a loaf of bread to save the lives of her starving children.

The acts of the poor are always condemned, but the same act done by the rich is called a mania, and they are allowed to go free without even being reprimanded.

Alfred Tennyson, one of England's greatest poets, and one who has lived to see his name honored by all nations, was born in Lincolnshire, England. He was the third of twelve children. His father was a strict disciplinarian. His mother was one of Nature's noble women; her mild and gentle disposition, her kind and gentle heart won the love-

and respect of not only all the neighborhood, but of all who ever had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

This poet commenced life in moderate circumstances ; waded through many years of his life with limited means, and was a self-made man, so-to-speak ; but behind and above him stood the throne of knowledge. Spirits of a high order held him directly under their sway. Mr. Tennyson knew this to be true ; he received his highest inspirations when he felt the greatest power upon him ; he, like all other great men, spoke his best thoughts and wrote his best poems when the angels were in close rapport with him. England loses him ; the whole world honors and respects him.

The voices of heaven speak the plainest to the lowly ; to those who listen to their early calls ; to those that have waded through suffering and poverty. Such attract the higher order of angels.

The suffering poor need the most sympathy—not only for those in this life, who are well able to give it, but from those in the other life who are willing, but can not always control conditions for that purpose. True merit is not always rewarded in this life, but to push on and do all the good we can as we advance in life, will surely be rewarded in the next life.

The angels can read your book of life as you travel on day by day. Every good deed you have done is credited on the right hand page of your book of life. All your evil acts and all your wrong doings are kept on the left-hand page, and at the time of your entrance into the spirit world you have both pages before you ; the balance is left for you to strike. The page that has the greatest amount of credit is the one that you will have to stand by the longest.

The most good deeds will be sure to call you up higher, where you will gain more knowledge and more happiness. If the balance is in favor of the left-hand sheet, your work will be on the earth plane, and be compelled to do enough good to strike a balance in your favor. Thus it is, that nature holds us firmly in its grasp. The fruits of knowledge are

only gained by striving to accomplish all the good we can when the opportunity presents itself at our door of every-day life.

The sin of ignorance is not accepted as a guarantee for future happiness. It can not even be winked at; we have got to come boldly to the front and acknowledge our faults; go to those we have harmed and ask to be forgiven; do them enough good in some way to overbalance the wrongs we have done them in the earth life. Not until we do this can we commence to travel up the high road to happiness. The scythe of old Father Time reaps a harvest every time a spirit takes its flight from the earth to the next sphere above. Angels extend the hand of friendship to every new-comer; all are welcomed into that new country; and if a man has made his home a comfortable one, he can enter into it, leave his latch-string out as an invitation for his friends to call and see him.

A rapist, a murderer, a thief, a liar, a falsifier, a suicide, will enter into dark and gloomy houses; they will pull in their latch-strings, close up their windows, and will ask no one to come and see them. They have a great amount of thinking to do, and they prefer to do it all alone and in the dark. They think they are all hidden from their parents, brothers, and sisters, and from all those they have harmed, but they are not; it is only a question of time before they will be glad to open their doors and ask the assistance of some one who has been near and dear to them.

Life is sweet, but the trials of conscience are greater than men can bear. Sins committed in earth-life are harder to bear in the spirit life, because we can not advance until the burden is removed. The priest will say, come to me, you thief, you robber of virtue, you murderer, and I will bargain with Jesus to have your sins forgiven. He will take them upon himself, and when you die you can walk directly into the presence of the great and holy Father, and he will give you a seat at his right hand, a far better one perhaps than the ones you have wronged, or murdered. Oh, ye

priests, do you not know the great mistakes you make when you say you have pardoned a man's soul, and he can go right into the arms of Jesus, or into the presence of Almighty God?

If you knew better, would you keep on committing these unpardonable sins? Do you not know that you are sending your subjects into almost endless darkness, and are condemning your own soul into almost eternal misery. Stop short where you are, commit no more such sins, or when you go to the other world your sins will be greater than you can bear, and you will call upon Jesus to come and help you out of your suffering.

Ofttimes, when quietly resting, have I heard names spoken, seemingly close to my ear; at other times have I heard sweet sounds of instrumental music. I once had a beautiful vision. An amphitheater was pictured to me, a stage in the center, a band of musicians was seated in a circle; all the seats in the great amphitheater were filled with music-loving people. There was a halo of light surrounding them; their souls seemed filled with harmony; there seemed to be a feeling of universal brotherly and sisterly love pervading the whole multitude. Little children partook of the same harmonious feeling. This seemed to be an open-air concert, but the air was filled with a soft, golden light, and permeated in and throughout the whole amphitheater, and lit it up so that I could see the whole multitude of faces. Such contentment and such happiness I have never witnessed before. The whole congregation seemed to be expecting to witness something of high order of talent. They were not to be disappointed, for all at once the whole heavens seemed to be filled with the sweetest sounds. The audience was spellbound; the music seemed to go in waves—loud at first, but full of harmony; no regular tune, but it rose and fell to such a degree that it is impossible for me to describe it.

One instrument in particular I saw very plainly, it was a sweet-toned silver bell. I saw the hand and arm that held

it. It was over and above the other musicians, and came at intervals to fill out the harmony. When this musical concert first commenced, I seemed to be in a deep trance, and the audience as well as the musicians seemed to belong to another country. They appeared to be of a higher and more intelligent people than the ones that inhabit this earth. All at once I came to consciousness, but I was permitted to see and hear it all for a few moments longer. Among the scenes that beautiful hand and arm swaying the silver bell from which came forth the most lovely sounds ; and I felt that I was living in the heavenly spheres—if but for a few moments.

It has often been said that music hath charms to sooth the savage breast. Now I am not quite a savage ; neither can I play upon any instrument—except the hand-organ, which I developed after learning how to turn a grindstone. In my younger days I have often listened to the harmonies of skillful musicians, among the most worthy was Ole Bull.

The first time I heard him I was nearly enchanted. No other violinist has ever enthused me as he did. No wonder he traveled the world over and over again. His soul was filled with harmony and he could give expression in no other way, as through that instrument he loved so well. Nearly all of our orchestral leaders are highly skilled and their nerves are very sensitive ; so much so that any discord or in-harmonious sound disturbs them to a great degree.

All mediums are instruments tuned to harmony through which angels can give expression to heaven's sweetest melodies. These instruments are not only used to give expression to heavenly music and vocal oratory, but intelligence of a high order . All foretelling of coming events, all communications from the upper spheres are handed down to the people by and through the sensitive mediums. The more these instruments are used the more sensitive they become to the touch of the guiding hand of their heavenly messengers.

All men and women are not strictly honest that love music ; but I would not trust a man or woman who had no love for music. Such are mentally diseased ; they are wholly selfish ; haters of men and lust after women. The more we love and cling to mother nature, the more we become impressed by nature's God. The music of the forest-songsters has an impressing effect upon the worst criminal and the lowest vagabond. The hummingbird sips sweets from every flower ; however hard he has to work for it, his object is attained and his life is prolonged.

The medium obtains higher inspiration the harder he works. The more earnest his endeavors, the greater will be his reward. Mediums are not only appreciated by all who know them in this life, but are beloved and appreciated by those who watch over them in the higher life. The Heavenly gifts are bestowed upon the favored few, and how dearly they should be treasured. Therefore, develop your gifts, and through them receive the blessings accorded all spiritual-minded people.

CHAPTER VII.

ORIENTAL OCCULTISM.

The fakirs of India are without doubt materializing mediums, and begin their development as such when quite young. This and other like gifts have been handed down from generation to generation for thousands of years in the past. They are known to be family inheritances, developed in one or two of each branch. The head of every such gifted family understands the mediumship of his progeny and thus knows the need of its unfoldment.

For generations in the past, mothers have been instructed how to live; what kind of diet to use when carrying their children, and how to rear them after they are born. It is not an easy matter to train a child for medial work. The law of harmony must be strictly understood. The child's training is begun in infancy; and when old enough is taken out into the world and its wonderful powers are exhibited to the people. These little mediums are compelled to diet for days at a time, and each day they must sit in a dark room at just the same hour for manifestations.

The parents are invariably poor; and many are reduced to beggary; but on no account will the guides of the mediums allow money to be taken in exchange for the manifestations they produce.

It is difficult for outsiders to understand how these seem:

ingly impossible things can be accomplished before their eyes. But it is done, and is not by trickery either.

When a boy starts to crawl through a long, solid log, his body for the time being is simply dematerialized, and is not seen again until he has reached the farther end, when his physical body is restored to its original state.

When a man takes a rope in his hand and throws one end upwards, a band of invisible spirits are on hand to hold it while the boy medium climbs up it. He is permitted to climb out of sight of the spectators before his little body is dematerialized. He is then let down to the ground and first one limb is materialized and then another, until finally the whole body stands before you as natural as ever.

This phase of dematerializing comes under the domain of occult science, and has been understood in India and some parts of Egypt for thousands of years. It is now being studied, and is somewhat understood in Europe and America, and is known by scientific Spiritualists as an effect of psychic or soul force. Like phases have already been developed in private circles. Under certain harmonious conditions a living being can be dematerialized while in a trance state, and for the time being the flesh is, through a chemical process, lost to sight.

The medium does not know when or how his flesh is detached from the spirit; neither does he know when or how it is returned. I once held a materializing medium firmly by both hands, and a solid iron ring was put on his arm; and while yet holding both his hands, another solid iron ring lifted up my hand and in some way passed through his wrist and was found on my arm near my elbow. This, as in all of my experiences, I am willing to make oath to.

We may just as well doubt our own existence as to doubt these phenomena. We have a right to believe what we know to be true, as that Jesus walked upon the water, and saw and conversed with Moses and Elias, two men who were once in the mortal. Jesus, too, was a materializing medium. Hundreds of English and Americans have wit-

nessed the psychic powers of these Hindoo children in the East Indies. It is well for all men to learn something of these truths that are now being exhibited in all parts of the world. No man has a moral right, because he is ignorant of these things, to set back on his haunches and cry "hum-bug." It is a duty we owe to ourselves, as well as to others, to investigate everything new that comes under our observation, and report to the world at large. Great truths should be investigated by all wise men, and those who have not had the opportunity or the ambition to look them up, should know enough to say they don't know, or have wisdom enough to keep silent.

We all hope to be pardoned for not knowing more than we do, but at the same time we are not justified in crying down what other people do know to be true. If the sin of ignorance is to be winked at, let us crawl out of the holes of our ignorance and inquire of those that do know, and through them become wiser and better men and women. If the truth will make us free, let us get down on our hands and knees and search for it in all directions.

When death calls us home the robe of victory will surround us, and the crown of glory decorate our brows. When death claims her victory the soul marches on into the higher life and the angels claim us as their own. When the angels ring the bell of victory over our heads, then the spirit marches on into higher life and man is no longer a prisoner. Nature claims her own, and the spirit must march out of the body when the call is made for it to come. It is then that death has lost its sting and the grave is robbed of its victory. The songs of immortal life are being continually sung in our ear, and when they end, it betokens a call into higher life that we must all obey. When man takes his departure into the spirit world, he realizes that he is an immortal being and has started up the ladder of fame and will continue to advance through all eternity. Man is not unlike the solar system; he is always evolving, and slowly but surely will approach that eternal Father that gave him

birth. Through the eternity of time God and man have always existed, and always will exist. The time never was nor never will be when man will ever lose sight of God. Neither will God ever lose sight of man.

Man is an embodied intelligence that has always existed and is co-eternal with God. If the soul of one man could ever be exterminated, that would be the end of God. God is the principle or element that spoke man into existence, and through that inhaling power man lives, moves and has his being. Man is the only embodied intelligence that moves through space; he is subject to the law of his being, but is co-eternal with God.

Man has never had a beginning and will never have an ending.

The people of Mexico also had a medium developed among them recently. But the priests and political leaders of that country became jealous of her, and fearing she would become popular enough to overthrow State and the Catholic religion, they at once proclaimed her a witch coming from hell and banished her from the country.

She is a lovely young woman and wonderful healing medium, as thousands have been healed by her touch. Her name is Theresa Urrea, and was, at the writing of this book, living at Palo Parado, an obscure town in Southern Arizona.

Before she left her home in Mexico, her friends made up a purse of gold, amounting to over five thousand dollars. The political leaders and the priests of Mexico proclaimed that she was a second Joan of Arc, but a witch, of course and had no moral right to live, at least in that priest-ridden country known as Mexico.

This lady medium was only nineteen years old at this time; has Spanish and Indian blood coursing through her veins. She has black hair and eyes; has a beautiful form and a bright, pleasing countenance. Not unlike Joan of Arc, she was educated by the spirits and prepared for her present mission.

We have been taught to believe that Christianity meant

to do good to one another; that love was a part of their religion. But no sooner does a medium come into fame and step out into the world independent of the Church, a hue and cry is raised, and persecution begins.

Without doubt this virtuous Mexican maiden would have been hanged as a witch, if she had not left home and friends, and taken up her abode in a foreign land. Ignorance and priestly bigotry have no bounds to their devilish actions. For fear of losing the power they hold over the people, nothing is too horrible for them to do, if they can thereby wipe out all those who are gifted with anything that seems miraculous.

As soon as they discover that the common people become interested in any phenomena, they at once open up a tirade of abuse against them. They not only enact laws to prevent them from healing the sick, but they fine and imprison them for so doing. If the Christians of this country would send missionaries to India to learn wisdom of the people, they would advance civilization much faster than they do. Instead of trying to make the Hindo believe in their three-God arrangement, the Christians would become much wiser in gaining instructions of them that the great Father of all life is the only one God.

CHAPTER VIII.

GODS VS. NATURE.

When Moses' God started to make worlds out of nothing, he undertook a bigger job than he could handle. And when he made the earth and all there was in it in six days (that is six working-days), and rested on the seventh day (as he was very tired, and needed rest) from the great effort to accomplish the amount of work done in six working-days—if Moses' story is to be believed—this God accomplished more in those six days than was ever accomplished before in millions of years. That was his first great mistake.

When he made a man out of the dust of the earth and breathed the breath of life into him, and made a living soul of Adam, and then took that (not missing) rib from the latter's side, and out of it made a woman, was a mistake sadder and falser than the first. The very self-same blood that coursed through the veins of Adam was now sustaining the life of a woman called Eve. No new or foreign blood courses through these children's veins, for the mother's blood is a part and parcel of the father. It is now demonstrated that the human race could not be sustained and kept in an invigorating state to exceed five hundred years before they would be imbeciles or idiots.

A cross, or a change of blood, is therefore absolutely necessary for the growth and improvement of the race.

Moses should have made two Gods, one a male, the other a female, or a God and Goddess. They should have been made of different material, so there would have been a cross in the blood, and then the human race would have had a better start in life.

But Africa, according to all ethnological investigation, is the father and mother of all the people on this earth. Her warm, congenial climate, was the starting place of the animal and human family. But Africa has made little progress in the education of its people. These know but little of the arts and sciences; their scalps are thick; they are but one step above the animal race; but they remember well, and can be educated up to nearly as high a state of the arts and sciences as their teachers, the white people.

Their skulls being thick, they are not as susceptible to angel influence, however. Thus they remain about as they were ten thousand years ago in this respect. The Persians are an outgrowth of the African race; the changed climate had a tendency to thin their skull, and they began to receive impression. They studied, investigated, and started the first school for the young. The arts and sciences originated with them. A national religion also originated with them. The Persian religion, with its individual God, first originated with them. The Hindoo God, the Mohammedan religion, was carried into China and into Egypt.

Lastly, from Egypt down through the Jews, and down through the Christians, the same individual God still exists. I will repeat that, inasmuch as Moses first saw the light of day and was cradled, raised up and educated in Egypt, he had access to all the books, writings, and script that the archives of the ancient kings possessed. Moses first got his idea of a God while being educated under the daughters of the king of Egypt.

His writings originated while at the head of the Jewish people. He had a fine opportunity to make a God to his liking; build a little world of his own; put his man Friday (Adam) at the head and call him the father of the family of

man. Moses being at the head of the Jewish people, saw the advantage he had, and at once proposed to make a man for himself; he being at the head of the Jewish people and knowing he had cut loose from the Egyptians as well as the Persians and Africans.

He could write books and script, and the Jews believing him to be a man from God, and believing all he said, kept his writings and handed them down through all the ages unto the present day. Moses made his God, or rather stole him, from the Egyptians, and they from the Persians, and but slight improvements have been made in him up to the present time by the Jews.

Jesus was a descendant of the same Jews, but he made some improvement in the old Jewish God, which would stand very much to his credit if his followers had not made the fatal mistake of trying to palm off on to the people the two other Gods, namely, the Holy Ghost and the man Jesus. These three Gods are still at the head of Christian denominations, and they have the bold effrontery and determined audacity to say that these three Gods shall and must be acknowledged as the ruling and saving power of the people.

Now, the present-day Christians claim that none have a better God or a better religion to offer than they. But let us look through the field, and see if this be true. Christianity has fought its way through many bloody battle-fields to the present state, which, to say the least, is not very creditable to a people who claim to love God with all their hearts and accept all of God's children as their brethren. I claim that your Redeemer has not redeemed the world, neither has he convinced one-third of the people that he had the power to save them.

So far he has proved a failure, your religion is wholly sectarian, and flourishes under many names and has many creeds. You do not follow the example set by your so-called Savior. He was a noble man, and lived a holy and pure life, while you are a degenerated set of followers. You do not emulate him. It is, therefore, sacriligious for you to

try to palm off upon the people that you are the only true followers of this wise and good medium, or that you worship the one living God, and accept the brotherhood of man, which was his motto.

Would that I had the command of language to give expression to my feelings in regard to giving to the people a better God and a better religion than any of these now in vogue. In the first place, I will say that Spiritualism, rightly understood, is a great improvement on all creedal religions. Primarily, we obtain our inspirations from living spirits that once inhabited this earth. They say they have discovered where they were at fault, and their great desire was to return to earth and instruct the people not to make the same mistakes. They have not seen Jesus, nor have they any knowledge of any personal Gods. They inform us that individual life is one eternal progression—that all of God's children have the saving power within themselves; that progression means growing better, making daily improvements. Furthermore, that heaven is situated in the center of the heavenly bodies; that the stars we behold are God's footstools; that they are all in a condition, or have been, or will be, that man can dwell upon them; that they are all designed for the special use of man, and all men and women are special individual Gods. Also, that through law and matter, God speaks himself into immortal existence, and is manifested through every individual that is born upon any of these millions of planets that revolve around the central God-head.

Through self-knowledge, man will know more of the great and Holy Father Nature. It is no sin to study matter and law, and through them the origin of man. We have made one grand discovery, and that is that God is dependent upon law and matter for giving expression to his immortal soul. We have also discovered that law and matter are concentrated with God, and that we are just as immortal as he is.

Through law, matter is controlled by higher intelligences,

and a never-ceasing change leads to grand results. Man's knowledge is unfolded just as fast as he is able to penetrate into the mysteries of Godliness. Inasmuch as all men are living offsprings of the one living God, there is nothing on earth or in heaven but that he has a right to know; and man's future happiness, therefore, depends upon his progress in this direction.

Charity being a divine gift, its practice aids the soul in understanding these mysteries.

CHAPTER IX.

DAWN OF THE NEW ERA—MEDIUMSHIP.

The times are ripe for a new and higher type of religion. All sensible men and women wish to unite in praises to one true unselfish God, and when it becomes fashionable to do so, a new heaven will be opened to the Children of Earth. Its dawn is in Spiritualism, the greatest blessing ever vouchsafed to mankind.

Mrs. Fox and her children were the first to herald the glad tidings of great joy, at Hydesville, N. Y. The spirit of a dead pedlar came to the Fox children mediums, and told them his mortal body lay buried in the cellar of their house. By his instruction the neighbors commenced to dig in the cellar, and before long the remains were discovered. A new light had descended from heaven. The truth of immortality was to be spread broadcast throughout the earth. For once there was great joy in the spirit world. Rejoicing and praising were on every tongue. Hell had become a myth, and the Devil a stranger. The reign of love and eternal justice had begun. Mothers could come to their loved ones on earth and whisper words of cheer in their ears. No more fear of death to mediums. Death has gained a new victory; hell had lost its sting. The woman of Endor could now come out of her hiding-place. Mediums could see spirits descending and ascending, and speak of it without fear or

favor. Mothers on earth blessed God with renewed fervor for the privilege of holding sweet communion with their long lost loved ones.

Mediums everywhere are still developing and fast growing in favor. The world is now ripe for the second coming of Jesus. Ere long his power will be felt through all the land. His angels are fast preparing the way, and soon he will make his appearance among the children of earth. The Word of God revealed to man through his angels is no longer a thing of the past, but is now an every-day occurrence.

The prophecies of the present day are just as sacred as they were in the days of the apostles. The truths spoken through the mouths of modern mediums come as much from the great Father as they did in olden times. Heaven is everywhere. God's power is felt as much on earth as in the heavenly spheres. If angels ever did visit the earth they do now. What blessing to mankind is the everlasting divine laws of truth.

The Eddys were also among the early mediums on this continent. For a long time they held a place of honor in their native state, Vermont. Four of them, two boys and two girls, were brought up on a farm. They worked hard all day, and held seances for visitors in the evening. Hundreds have been convinced of their supernatural powers, and by following up their investigations have come to be believers of immortality.

I have witnessed the manifestations of the Eddys, and believe them to be genuine. Thousands of others, after weighing the matter carefully, have come to the same conclusion. They are entitled to much praise by all honest searchers after truth.

It matters not to me, what the world may say against mediums and Spiritualism. The great truth-seeker, Jesus, was a medium and devoted Spiritualist. He proclaimed it everywhere and on all occasions, and for his daring was nailed to the cross. But the world has reached a higher

state of development and mediums dare come forth and in loud hosannas proclaim the glad tidings of great joy, that all men live after death, and do come back to visit and hold communion with the friends left behind.

Come to the front, ye swerving Peters and doubting-Thomases, and lend a listening ear to the holy ones from high heaven that are now hard at work in all parts of the earth developing mediums for the great work that is to be done. The way is now open ; the channel is clear ; the telegraph poles are all set ; the wires are fast being strung ; offices are fast being opened, and mediums are the operators. No trouble now in sending messages to your departed friends. All hail the happy day!

The Davenports, too, were all mediums from father to sons and daughters. The crowning manifestations were witnessed in the presence of one of his daughters. William and Ira (the two sons) were the most noted and world-wide physical mediums of modern days. Thousands in Europe have witnessed their phenomena, and none could honestly cry fraud. Before being allowed to exhibit in Paris, they were ordered to appear forthwith before the Emperor and give an exhibition of their powers. They did so with the understanding that if any fraud was discovered they were to be ordered out of France. The seance took place and satisfaction given. A gold medal was presented to them in consequence, and a free pass to exhibit in every town and city in France.

Thus the Emperor of France was convinced that man lived after death and freely acknowledged the truth of it, The Czar of Russia countenanced them to appear before his Highness. To him they also gave full satisfaction, and had honors bestowed upon them. Thus for years these lovers of truth traveled through Europe, and everywhere were well patronized ; and in-as-much as the principal actors were from the other shore of time, the great wonder is these mediums were not imprisoned, tried by priest, convicted of being influenced by the devil, and hung or burnt at the stake, and their souls condemned to eternal and everlasting

hell fire. Their career was thus brilliant; their work world-wide.

Their exhibitions were also given all over North and South America, and Australia. They submitted to rough and harsh treatment by committees that tied them, no word of complaint escaping them. All manner of slander was hurled at them, and those who should have been their best friends sometimes stooped to abuse them. William's health failed him, and his guides called him home, but Ira was not heard of in public work after the death of his brother. They have done a good work, having reached the highest in the land, and are entitled to much honor and great praise. Will the crowns of priests in the next world be as bright and contain as many sparkling jewels as those of this Davenport family?

Dr. J. M. Peebles, the veteran Spiritualist, who has traveled not less than three times around the globe, comes to the front after wending his way up through different Churches and lands himself squarely on the side of truth. We find him in many large cities on this continent and in Europe proclaiming the glad tidings of great joy. Long ago he bade good-bye to the creeds of orthodoxy, buckled on the armor of truth, and proclaimed himself a champion of the new-born Spiritualism.

How oft have I seen him, his soul filled with eloquence, standing on the platform, thundering forth in sublime earnestness the beautiful words given him by the angels. Dr. Peebles has written many volumes on this important subject. Every word he writes seems to have been written by an inspired hand. His works are not only good, but grand, and will be left to testify to his greatness for many long years after his departure to the world of spirits. It does me good to speak of a man's greatness before he leaves the earth, as I like for him to know there is one man who knows his worth, and dare speak of it before he dies.

Henry C. Wright, the great champion truth-teller of this continent, who for many years was a friend of the African

slave, took up the sledge-hammer of freedom and kept pounding away until the last chain was broken. His attention was drawn to Spiritualism just as soon as he found that the child was a legitimate one. He raised the banner of freedom from the orthodox Churches; his blazing eloquence was heard from many platforms all along the line, from the far East to the sunny West. He lived to a good old age, the friend of the poor and a champion of the truth. We miss him; but he is not dead, and is holding counsel with the learned ones over there.

The world is better for his having lived in it, and no doubt there are those on the earth now who are improved by him. Your friend Phillips was a believer in Spiritualism, but did not find time to admit it.

A seance was held at Mr. S. C. Hall's at Camden Hill, London; Mr. and Mrs. Hall, Lady Dunomy, Mrs. Henry Senior, and Mr. D. D. Home, the medium, composing the circle. An accordion floated around the room and was played upon by unseen hands. Soft, sweet music was distinctly heard by all in the room. Mr. Home was then raised up to the ceiling. In less than five minutes after he came down he was again raised. This time he made a pencil-mark on the ceiling, a beautiful silvery light shining about and illuminating the face and breast of Mr. Home. Jesus was illuminated in this way.

The following gentlemen of London, England, have investigated and are firm believers in the spiritual phenomena: G. Brocklebank, Dr. Elliotson, Capt. Deayson, Count P. De Gendre, H. G. Gibson, John Hampdon, Henry F. Humphreys, H. G. Jenkins, John Perdicaris, H. Burdell, Esq., H. W. Spratt, E. C. Sterling, and the Rev. J. D. Wood. Mrs. Jenkins became paralyzed, and her right side and limb were manipulated by the hands of a spirit, and she immediately arose from the bed and declared that she was cured. On one occasion the spirits said in an audible voice, "We would fain do more to show our love; the emblems of God's love we bring for you." On another occasion six reputable people

declared that Mr. Home's body was taken out of one window and brought in another. This is testified to by more than one person.

This is better than walking on the water, and Mr. Home made no pretensions to being a God. Mr. Home went to Rome to regain his health. The Pope, thinking God had endowed Home with more power than him, at once ordered him to leave the city. A policeman showed him the order.

Mr. Home produced his credentials as a good, moral, well-behaved citizen of England. But this did no good, so he left the city in disgust. The Government of England was appealed to, but did nothing in his behalf.

Harry Bastian, another pioneer, was developed as a physical medium when quite young. His manifestations were of a high order, and gave general satisfaction. He gave dark and light seances. In his dark seances he allowed himself to be tied with ropes as securely as his skeptical friends chose to tie him. The moment the light was extinguished the manifestations commenced. Bells were rung over the heads of his audience; familiar tunes played on the guitar; the trumpet was taken up, and a heavy bass voice spoke through it. Other voices, in different keys, were heard in all parts of the room. Large and small hands were felt by different ones in the audience. Departed friends came and whispered words of comfort. The light would be struck; lo and behold, Harry was found in the exact position he was left in, breathing hard, and the veins in his hands enlarged by being bound.

The light being put out, in two minutes Harry would be free again. The spirits would then tie him more securely than mortals could, and the manifestations would be more diversified and stronger than before. I have seen him fill his mouth with water and the light put out. But instantly a mouth organ would be played upon. The light struck, and Harry would fill a tumbler two-thirds full of water. Again he would be tied to a chair as securely as man could tie

him, but in two minutes he would be found on the top of the table, and a trumpet on top of his head. In his light seance, spirits would open the door, walk out in a well-lighted room, motion to their friends to come to them, and talk as familiarly with them as in days gone by.

Many times I have asked the question, Do you know that spirit? The answer would be, Yes, he was my father, or brother, or she was my mother, sister, or wife. I have seen spirits—men, women, little children—come out of his cabinet, sometimes two at a time, of various sizes, one of them take a chair in his hand, swing it around, and then, standing in full view of twenty people, go down gradually until only his head was seen above the floor. If all the conversation that has been held with mortals with their immortal friends were printed, it would fill more than a large volume, and if all the tears of joy that have been shed at Harry's seances were collected, they would fill a quart measure.

One evening, while sitting alone beside the medium, he clapped his hands gently. My departed wife came and gave her name, also some beautiful tests in a way that no others could give. Like other mediums, Harry has had his ups and downs. He was persecuted by those who should have been his best friends.

Harry Bastian was as finely organized and as sensitive as a girl. He could do all kinds of crocheting and lace work; could knit, sew, and do all kinds of housework, and was never idle. He always had a kind word for every one; gave all an equal chance to investigate his phenomena, and was beloved by all who knew him. He was above reproach, had hosts of friends, and was one of the best physical mediums in the country at his time.

If all Christians were as pure and as good as he, we would soon have a heaven on earth. If all investigators would visit some such medium as Harry, they would soon be convinced that their departed friends were with them, and that they were ready and willing to open the way for them to get more truths of man's immortality. If believers

in the orthodox religions would take more stock in Jesus as a medium, and less as a God, they would soon learn the truth that he so long strove to convince the world of, namely, that Moses and Elias were his guardian spirits.

If all men would investigate in the right direction, it would not take them long to find out that a miracle never had been performed. God and his laws are one and inseparable, and progression is the eternal law of every day all the year round. When Christians learn that Saturday and Monday are just as holy as Sunday, they will begin to learn what Spiritualists have been trying to teach for the last forty years. Oh, ye stiff necked Christians, why don't you go out and visit some of our healing and physical mediums, and get healed and witness many things, the same that Jesus did? The trouble with you is, no doubt, that it would take the romance from your religion, and it would have to be practiced to be of use to you. You would rather postpone the things that can be done to-day until some more convenient season. My advice is, stop right where you are, investigate all new truths, and you would realize that Jesus is lending a helping hand to bring out the modern manifestations.

This great loving soul has not yet lost his interest in the people of this earth. He has not forgotten that his life was taken just as his influence had commenced. The words he spoke are just being made practicable. He said, "There are those coming after me that will do greater things than I, for I go to my Father." It is true he went to his Father. Had bigoted religion been more tolerant, he could have lived on the earth many years more, and been of great benefit to the human family.

The Christians of to-day are doing just the same as the Jews did in Jesus' day. They fight the truth with all their might, and would, if they dare, hang all the mediums in the land. Mr. Taylor, a companion of Bastian, was also a young man of fine spiritual facilities. The first time I saw him he

gave a correct description of my wife, and then gave her name.

Like Jesus, no public medium has ever been known to become rich in this world's goods, but thousands of them have become store-houses for treasures sent down from heaven, and he, or she, who holds that grant, possesses untold treasures which must be given to the people, at least to those who can not purchase them. It is my experience that the rich Christians are the most penurious, and it is they that howl the longest because the mediums charge them one dollar for giving them knowledge of their own future life. No wonder they are satisfied with the narrow-minded, ancient theology.

CHAPTER X.

A DECAYING THEOLOGY.

Old theology has been in obscurity, lived a life of selfishness, and ere very long will end its days in its own destruction. When a religion becomes stale and wallows in its own mire, it is about time for it to be buried and a new and holier religion raised up in its place. The righteous ask for holiness and purity. Let us therefore establish a religion that will exist for all the people of earth. It is just as much a matter of fact, for man to worship as a soul requisite, as it is for him to inhale pure air to sustain life in the body. No man or woman that ever lived upon this earth, but at some time in his or her life, felt that there was some higher power that brought them into existence, and in some way would take care of them for all time to come.

No man ever murdered another because he hated all men, or because he had murder born in him. Murder is of a morbid and slow growth, worked up and out of evil propensities—inherited from his ancestors. His parents gave them to him, for they were not spiritually united. Hence all murderers should be kept from doing bodily harm. When hatred becomes a mania with him, he should be confined, treated kindly, instructed in goodness, and in time he will outgrow it.

The man who has been bit by a rabid dog would not die

mad if the physician had the knowledge knowing how to counteract the poison ; but in time they will learn these things, and learn that killing men is a moral disease ; brought about by inharmonious conditions, either by their parents or their grand-parents.

Old theology has developed into more than a morbid disease. It has been for a long time a contagious disease and at this time needs heroic treatment. The time has arrived when all men and women, who are mentally sound, should unite and unfold the great and holy Banner of Truth. On this Banner should be inscribed that there is but one God and one only ; that his presence is everywhere, and in all things ; that all men are his children ; that their destiny is to work out their progression ; that all men are the rightful heirs to the throne of God because they are part of him, and like him, will, in the course of time, learn how to control the heavenly bodies.

The degree and happiness and growth attained by man in this allotted time upon the earth, depends wholly upon his love for his fellowman. The miser unfolds about as fast as the thief, or robber, or murderer ; they run in about the same groove ; they are tintured with the same disease ; they are all enemies of God and humanity ; they all need to be carefully watched ; they are all dangerous and need the same kind of treatment.

We should in the first place learn them that they are brothers ; that God and their guardian angels care as much for them as they do for us, and that it stands them in hand to do good in order to reach the high place allotted them in the heavenly spheres.

Man being a progressive being, when imbued with sufficient strength to leave off selfish designs, reaches the high road to knowledge ; for, be it remembered, that knowledge is power, when swayed by goodness. "He who will not reason is a bigot. He who can not reason is a fool," and he that dares not is a slave.

Man is also imbued with a strong receptive nature. He

is so organized that he can and is oftentimes brought under the influence of departed spirits. They control our mediums and oftentimes give good advice. Being disposed of a physical body they are in a better condition to look into the future than we are, and as coming events cast their shadows before, they are better judges.

The old phrophets foretold what good would come to pass long before it happened. They were mediums and were so impressed. Modern mediums are doing just as wonderful things as they did. They are now predicting the overthrow of old theology. They are also preparing the way for a new religion, but they do not propose to destroy the old until they are able to give them a better one instead. And they are preparing to do so without bloodshed; for a universal change from the old to the new, without war, is a new departure, and the angels will proclaim the glad tidings to the whole world with great joy. The forecast of coming events is not heralded by the clashing of arms. It is to be brought about by loving council in the upper world.

The angels are constantly at work, but there will be no more wars in heaven. God has compromised with his Satanic majesty. His chains are cut loose. He is now at liberty to do all the good he can for the people of earth.

In my opinion, the Devil never was a very bad fellow. I think his mission was more to scare than to harm his fellowman. It is said he was a fallen angel, but the fall never hurt him much, for somehow he has managed to get a large majority of the people of this earth on his side. When the majority rules they are usually in the right.

When the Devil died and left this earth he was without doubt very poor in this world's goods. Besides that, he did not belong to any Church, and thus consequently had no friends among the Jews or Christians. On this one point the Jews and Christians have never disagreed. The game was well understood between them, and his lordship was told to go down somewhere and live by himself. Now the Devil is ragged and poor, and has no friends and no place

to go to. He has shown himself a good fellow in many respects, for we have never heard of his kicking any poor wretches out, that these God-loving Christians ever sent to him.

His lordship has shown himself to be a gentleman. We have the utmost respect for him. We hear of his sheltering and taking good care of all these little ones that the Presbyterians have been sending to him for many years. History gives no account of his having any great amount of good things to bestow upon their little ones, but somehow he has managed to care for them.

And now, thank the great Father of all, his chains are cut loose, and he and his hosts, both great and small, are at liberty to go where they please and return when they please. Joy is once more reigning in Heaven; the Devil has conquered and Hell is free. Mothers can rejoin their little ones and bless the Devil for his watchful care over their darling brothers and sisters, husbands and wives, who have been so long separated.

The Christian Bible informs us that the road to Hell is broad and many entering therein. Now, it is evident that the Devil and his hosts have won their liberty by their own good acts and noble behavior. They owe no gratitude to any Christian for helping them to gain their liberty. By their own good acts they have liberated themselves.

When the light of God's living truth shines down and penetrates into the souls of all living men, they will be ready for this new and holy religion. The world is sadly in need of a religion in which all mankind can unite. When the Christian, the Mohammedan, the Buddhist, the Confucian, the Jew, can all come together and proclaim the fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man, peace will reign on earth. Religion, like all things else, is progressive in its tendency. There is more love imbued into the human soul than there is envy or hatred. There is a natural desire to praise and worship something.

If there were not so many different religions in the

world, the people would take a deeper interest in spiritual matters and unite under the holy banner of truth and seek for more light. There will be no necessity for any particular form. We will not have to subscribe to any creed. Our conscience will dictate what is right.

Had Christians lived up to and obeyed the instructions of Jesus, we would have no diseases among us at this time ; at least, none but that could be cured in a short time. Christians, if you are willing subjects to carry out the will of the Divine Master, why do you remain in darkness? There are hosts of spirits in the other world who stand ready and are willing to enlighten you upon all matters of religion. They, like us, are searchers after truth. They have searched long and faithfully to find an individual God, but have not succeeded.

Modern Spiritualism is the grand moving power to be used to open the eyes of benighted Christians. This power, backed by the heavenly host, is slowly but surely doing the work that will exalt all humanity to one great plane of brotherly and sisterly love. No prayer ever reached God except it comes up through the last one of his children that remains in bondage.

The law of love must be literally fulfilled before an anthem of liberty can be proclaimed.

The balance of love is on the side of chastity. Hate will sit the longest on the stool of repentance. Those who put forth the greatest effort to advance the new religion will be the advance guard.

When Modern Spiritualism reaches the heights of its glory, the new religion will be well on its way. The attributes of brotherly love will be the corner-stone of this new religion. Freedom of conscience adds strength to the soul; progressive thoughts enlighten the mind ; intense thinking adds fuel to the flames ; the friction of labor adds strength to the muscles ; the lovers of God are lovers of truth ; the forgiveness of sins is to help your brother, and he who casts the first stone can repent at leisure.

CHAPTER XI.

IS JESUS A CHRISTIAN?

"Out of the mouths of infants shall words of wisdom be heard." "Let little children come unto me, for such is the kingdom of heaven."

Not until humanity has developed up to tell the truth and live it, as Jesus lived and taught it, can we expect justice to be done, or the rights of children to be protected.

My first knowledge of obscenity was obtained by reading the Bible. When but seven or eight years of age, my mother gave me a present for reading it through. A child's mind should be kept pure and free from obscenity, for early impressions are the most lasting. The man or woman, who uses unbecoming language before children, is worse than a brute, and should not be recognized in society. Nature has endowed children with much modesty, and if thus reared they will know no guile in maturity and make the best of citizens.

The early education forms the mind. The religious teachings of a child should be strictly pure; they should be taught that God is no respecter of persons, and is himself free from guile and other defects. When we take into consideration how changeable the God of the Bible is, what wonder is it that we find the world in such a deplorable condition as at the present time? It would be a misnomer

to call the world civilized, for many of its people are but little above the savages, and the gods they worship are far from being perfect. The law of our being regulates mind and matter, and has something to do in the make-up of our Gods.

If the law that governs nature is divine, surely the God of the Bible is wanting in divinity. If God commanded the two she-bears to kill the forty little children, was he a just God, and does he elicit our highest regards? If, at the command of that Bible-God, this earth did stand still nearly a whole day to give Joshua more time to kill his enemies, is he a God worthy of our highest respect, and entitled to our love? Is God an individual being subject to be governed by nature's laws, or is he the divine power whose intelligence is manifested in all one beholds? We see intelligence in all of nature's works. We stand amazed at what we behold; and not for one moment do we believe that the God of Moses ever had a hand in ordaining any of those heavenly bodies that surround us in space.

When the bill to protect little girls from libertines was brought up in the Legislature of Tennessee, the Nashville *Christian Advocate* denounced the action of the judiciary committee as "worthy a parliament of Hottentots." It furthermore threatened, if the bill, as the committee recommended it, should become a law, to publish the names of its supporters in a manner that would be anything but agreeable to them. When it is remembered that this bill was to raise the age of consent from ten to sixteen, is it not terrible to think a Christian editor could be found in this land of religious freedom that would raise his voice against childhood's protection? Poor deluded Christianitg, how much longer must we wait for you to become civilized! You are old in age, you are in your dotage, you die hard, but die you must, for the world needs reforming.

The God of nature says you have outgrown your usefulness and your religious views are no longer worth sustaining. You have doubtlessly done the best you could,

but the time has come when the people demand a religion higher, and more pure than you are able to give them. The world has outgrown your theology and are now clamoring for something higher and better, and they must have it, even if you do oppose it with might and main. New blood demands higher principles. Your God has gone the ways of the earth; he has died a natural death. We will give you time to bury him, but we advise you to be quick about it.

The spirits in the higher realms declare they have explored the spirit world in all directions, and nowhere can they find a being that lays any claim to being a God. Even Moses has been interviewed, and with all his familiarity with Gods while on the earth, he has not found the God he saw the hinder parts of. Alas, poor Moses, you are doomed to disappointment. A long, still hunt may satisfy your ambition; don't be discouraged.

Out of the debris of old theology a new religion has already sprung into existence. It is quite young yet, but has good vitality, and will surely live.

The present religions have existed nearly nineteen hundred years, and but little improvement has been made in their Gods. It is true they are not quite dead yet, but so near it that the day of their funeral will soon be proclaimed. We owe them no grudge; let them die in peace; they have outgrown their usefulness. Let us bless them and let them go. Time is the only sure cure for all theological ailments. Surely Christianity has had plenty of time to cure itself, and heal the balance of the world. The world is full of sin, and we need new physicians in the shape of better teachers, as well as a more heartfelt religion.

We have it, it is here, and the angels proclaim that in time it will relieve the world from sin. It is new, but let us give it a trial. The past has been full of experiences, and this new religion comes to us well recommended by the denizens of the upper world. By all means, let us give it a fair trial.

The tendency of thought in all directions is to remodel the old, or to improve in every way, all things except the orthodox religion. That is so thoroughly stereotyped on the minds of its devotees that it is with difficulty that they can be induced to consider anything. It would be sacrilegious to even dream of a change in their religious views.

A change is sometimes made in political views, but rarely in religious.

Spiritualism gets its converts mostly outside of the churches. They are men and women who dare think for themselves. Occasionally a church member is induced to examine for himself, and when he does so with honest intentions, he is quite sure to be convinced. Like Lot in Abraham's bosom, they behold for themselves.

The march of time leads on to victory, and the rewards of Spiritualism may for the present be a little obscure, but with a little perseverance, you will be rewarded a thousand over, for as sure as you live your departed loved ones will meet you at the open door that leads up from the grave.

The doors of the spirit world are never closed, and all may enter, day or night

No matter whether you be Christian or infidel, God's glory is felt in greatest degree by those that done the most good while living on the earth. Purity and goodness only is worthy a crown of glory. Such as they lead charmed lives, and are sure to be rewarded by the hand of angels.

In the year 1499, Savonarola boldly declared that priests in Florence were slaying the souls of their flocks by their wicked example, and that their worship was to spend their nights with strumpets, and their days in singing in the choir. The altar is their shop. Profligacy existed everywhere. Savonarola felt that he was inspired of God, for he heard voices and beheld visions. In his sermons he seemed to lose himself in the thought which filled his brain. But for his claim he was burned at the stake, and his ashes thrown into the waters of the Arno.

In the year 1920, Pope Leo X. issued a bull condemning

Martin Luther as a heretic. This bull Luther publicly burned. He was next ordered by Emperor Charles V. to appear before the Diet of Worms. His friends urged him to stay away. He replied, that were there as many devils in Worms as tiles on the roofs of the houses, he would still enter. He faced his accusers and departed under the safe conduct of the Emperor.

How much better is the Church of Rome now than it was in those days? Who dare proclaim that any priest that lives now is any more immaculate than those of that day? They all live the same lives of celibacy, and who can proclaim them to be as pure as angels.

Are they all hard drinkers or do their faces belie them? Are they happy in the lives they live, and will they be happy when they enter the spirit world? Sooner or later this will be the great question for them all to solve. The old saying is, murder will out. The same rule will apply with whiskey. It will out, even though a priest or any other Christian drinks it. It will leave its stamp upon its victims, and its bad effect is sure to tell on future generations.

Go slowly gentlemen, priests, and Christians. Too much alcohol taken into the system excites the brain, and the tendency is to demoralize and corrupt good manners.

Virtue should be protected, and good morals maintained, even among Christians, but the yearly statistics go to show that a large percentage of all crimes that are committed in this country is among Christians, for which you are held strictly responsible. A large portion of all the police in the cities of this Union are professed Christians, and they nearly all partake more or less of that poison that demoralizes all who use it as a beverage.

Whither are we drifting? Why is virtue held at a discount? Why is crime continually on the increase, and whom must we hold responsible except the Christians?

If this is a Christian government, who but they must redeem it, and put themselves on their good behavior. Wherever Christianity goes, whiskey is sure to follow, and

with politics united, the morals of the people are soon corrupted.

Let us divorce ourselves from them all, and introduce the new religion as Jesus lived and taught it. It will be but a short time before one will find this people enjoying much happiness and comfort. Come out and investigate Spiritualism when you will soon learn that Jesus and the angels are its promulgators, and its success as a religion is sure to follow. You may as well try to stay the winds, or stop the frosts of winter, as to think of putting an end to Spiritualism, which is the father and mother of the new religion, which is here to stay and to redeem the world from sin and prostitution.

It will pay you well, my Christian brother, to spend a little time in looking this matter up. Give it a fair investigation, and your own departed ones will be sure to inform you that it is all true, and good for you to accept.

The road that leads to paradise is through Modern Spiritualism, and any other road you take will surely lead you down to hell.

Out of the debris of Christianity is to be builded the foundation of the new religion, and it will be built so strong that even the rocks of ages can not faze it. What the angels undertake to accomplish will never be left undone. Christianity was built upon a false foundation, but notwithstanding all that it has been the stepping-stone to something higher. Infants must crawl before children can walk. The child of the new religion is born, it is creeping now, but will soon walk. It is growing with a mighty power. Like a scroll, it is rolled up and will soon be almost too lovely to look upon. The first that come are the first to be served. Tarry not by the way, delays are dangerous. Come, before it is too late.

It is far better to learn these truths before entering the spirit world. What you learn here of the spirit life will be an immense help to you when you enter the world of causes.

March to the front, unfold your banners, let your light

shine with refulgent beauty; tune your voices to angelic lyres, and soon the angels will join you with heavenly music. Give an ear to those heavenly teachers that are now among us. Listen to the voice of eloquence that speaks through the mouths of our mediums. Go to the doors of our materializing mediums and hear your departed loved ones sing praises of their heavenly homes in the spirit world. Hark! hear them write? The pencil moves, and lo and behold, they have identified themselves, and are now instructing us how to live in order to enjoy life in the spirit world. It is all true. It is not like old theology—built upon theory alone. The evidence comes with it, and the spirits speak for themselves. Thousands, yes, even millions have been there, and they have all learned that Christianity is false, and that Spiritualism is, with its new religion, the only hope of happiness to be enjoyed in the great hereafter.

Come up to the fount and enjoy its manifold blessings.

Progress is unending. All will reach a haven of rest as they develop spirituality. Christian theology is at least a thousand years behind the times. It makes no claim to progression, and allows no innovations to enter their creeds, or permits any new thought that will tend to change these dogmas. But the American mind is outgrowing such theories, and the cry is, Give us something new.

Now, who is to supply this great religious want? Where and which way are the people to look for something higher and better than can be found in the religious teachings of old theology? None of them dare claim to be the true followers of Jesus, for none of his signs follow them, hence they are not his followers in any sense whatever. Modern Spiritualism, with all of its new attachments and its latest inspiration, combined with its new religion, is sure to win its way into favor and justly claim for itself the last, the best, and the only religion that Jesus and the angels will honor. It is composed of realities, and made up of living truths. It has for its foundation the lives of millions that once inhabited this earth, together with that of Jesus and the host

of angels. The believers of this new religion are held in transports of joy for the reason they are in daily communion with the angels of the spheres, who instruct them in the right way to live in order to enjoy life in the hereafter.

Our new religion teaches us to be truthful and practical by living as near as possible up to the teachings of Jesus, for it is he that is the father of this new religion.

The religion of Spiritualism is the same as that which Jesus taught, and we have more than a hundred arguments that go to show that the Spiritualists are the only true advocates of Jesus, for they are the only religious people that do the same things that Jesus did, consequently must be his only true followers.

Now, that we have demonstrated that we are the only true followers of Jesus, we will inform those who join our ranks what will make us worthy of support and acknowledgement.

First, we must deal justly with each other, and all the world; secondly, we must be patient and virtuous; thirdly, we must not lie, cheat, or steal; fourthly, we must always have prayer in our hearts; fifthly, we must not slander or betray innocent girls; sixthly, we must assist the poor and afflicted; seventhly, we must do all we can for the aged and to all those who have gone astray; eighthly, we must do good for evil, and not be revengeful; ninthly, we must accept the gifts the angels present to us, and bless them for the confidence they put in us; tenthly, we must worship the one great Father of Life, whose presence fills all space, and whose love is for all humanity.

These are the ten commandments of our new religion, and we honestly believe that if they are truly lived up to, our future rewards will be amply sufficient to give us great joy when we enter the spirit world.

Inasmuch as Christians have failed to reform themselves, and so large a percentage of the clergy is defying the laws of our country, and so much libertinism is practiced among them, what can the people do in order to relieve themselves

of this incubus that has now got the world by the throat and is slowly but surely strangling all moral principle?

Rapine and murder are constantly on the increase, and who but they are responsible for it? It is they who make the laws, and the majority of those who commit crimes are believers in Christianity. What can the people do but suffer and complain? They continue to yield day by day to Christian ruling, and day by day their rights are trampled upon, and justice is left undone.

Believers in Christianity make laws to hang murderers, and every hangman commits another murder. Hardly a day passes but somewhere in the domain of Christianity a murder is committed, which is *against* the law, and hardly a Friday goes by but another murder is committed, which is in *accordance* to law.

It is all the same under Christian ruling. You murder me, and the law will murder you. These hangman days are gala days for millions of people. They turn out in great numbers to witness one of their fellow-beings hanged, and if he professes Christianity (as most of them do), his soul is wafted immediately into heaven, and a harp handed him, and he at once commences to sing praises to his God, accompanying himself with the harp. No greater farce was ever inaugurated, and no sillier dodge was ever invented to get into heaven. When one takes into consideration the millions of people that have passed into the brighter life, and the millions that now inhabit the earth, what a terrible mistake we are committing in allowing such things to go on, knowing, as we do, that the whole Christian theory is simply a farce openly practiced upon a confiding and ignorant populace.

The people must be educated out of this unnatural condition into a more truthful understanding of nature's God and the laws governing all things. Nature is truthful in all of her transactions, and the nearer the children of earth can follow her the more truthful and honest they become.

Christianity has led the people away from nature and

nature's God into a world of theology—a religion that is not true or of any practical benefit to its followers. He who takes up Christian theology and tries to make a practical use of it, is making a grave mistake, and sooner or later he is sure to find it out. When he enters the spirit world the news is soon passed all along the line, "Here comes a Christian, please set him to work, for he has a lifetime before him to undo his work and amend his mistakes he made while on earth."

The people in the spirit world are extremely busy; they all have something to do. Much of their earth work was not done right, and the result is that it must be undone before they can advance. They must reorganize themselves and replenish their forces with greater and grander truths before they will be able to make a triumphal march and gain the much desired victory of freedom. Great joy is in anticipation when they leave outside all the mistakes committed while on the earth. Nothing but truth passes current in the spirit world. The Christian God is compelled to take a back seat, and Jesus will explain the mistake they made in trying to make him a God, or the Son of a God. Jesus had much virtue, and did a great amount of good during his three years experience among the Jews. He was a Jew himself, but taught a higher law than they knew of, or which the Christians of to-day can understand. He lived a charmed life, and was surrounded by a host of angels while in this sphere of his existence.

He taught the true way to happiness, and instructed his followers how to do even greater things than he did. But his word was not heeded; his teachings were nullified; he died unappreciated, and even to-day the Christians do not understand him. He lived in obscurity, died a martyr to his cause, and not until he entered the spirit world did he realize the object of his life. The bud of life is the blossom of our existence. The ripe fruit of knowledge is gained along the highroad of eternity. Nothing but experience

unfolds our carnal nature and prepares us for higher developments.

Truth never becomes a victim to false teachings, but shines like the morning star, and is constantly beckoning us on to make greater efforts in the grand march of eternal progress.

Spiritualism is here, and has come to stay. Out of its effulgent beauty and heavenly glory, a new religion will be given to the world, and higher morals will be taught than have ever been heard of before. It comes from the angel world, and Jesus is one of its principal teachers. In every country, State, city, town, and hamlet this new religion will eventually find its way, and will be known as the new religion handed down to us from the spirit world, and blessed by Jesus and the higher angels. The entire old, as well as the new, world is sadly in need of a civil and a religious reformation. The people are clamoring for a new religion, they are becoming dissatisfied with the old. The angels have heard the call and have given heed to it; they have started the ball in motion and have opened their batteries. Much progress has already been made; much ground has been broken, and many calls are every day being heeded, and the work goes bravely on. Tradition says the old has had its day, and the time has come when something new must come to take its place.

The angels have heralded that day, and the incoming of Modern Spiritualism is the dawning light of the new religion that the whole world stands so much in need of at the present time.

The angels are so greatly interested in this movement, which they have inaugurated, that their influence is its protection, and thus no power on earth can destroy it.

The knowledge of Spiritualism is becoming more widespread as time goes on. The most humble in the land are made welcome, and are truly invited to partake of all the blessings we enjoy. Spiritualism as it is now given to the people, is freighted with more than human knowledge; its

fundamental principles bear upon their face the image of immortal life and the truth of a new religion far better than any the world now enjoys.

Much more religious happiness is in store for the people than they can now realize. It is ours to have, hold, and enjoy, but we must be prepared to receive it, before we will know how to enjoy it. Good things are relished the most after we have learned how to enjoy them. New inspirations are constantly knocking at our door. Inspiration is one of its solid foundations. The spiritual philosophy is the grandest ever revealed by the human family. It proclaims peace and good-will to all. It opens up a fount of knowledge, and softly whispers consolation to all who seek to know. It is cosmopolitan, and intended for every class of mind to enjoy. It is no respecter of persons, and its strongest promulgators exist on the other side of eternity's boundary. It was conceived in heaven, born on earth, and its destiny will not be fulfilled till the last of the human race has been made happy. The field of Spiritualism is vast; its religion is free from guile and sectarian creeds; it acknowledges neither leaders nor worships individual gods.

The Spiritualist's salvation is, that all must work out their own salvation, love being the law which must govern our existence. There is nothing higher, purer, or more holy and divine than love, for God is love. Jesus was full of love, and he expressed it on all occasions. The many manifestations exhibited through him were an effect of his love for humanity—love constituting spiritual power.

Spiritualists accept God as the divine power in nature, and they love nature because out of it comes all things recognized.

Resurrection day comes the moment the spirit leaves the body. We are first born through our mothers, and afterwards through death into a still higher life. Death is a blessing we all inherit, and through it we begin eternal progress.

* In speaking of Ralph Waldo Emerson, Mr. W. H. Sav-

age says: "It is impossible to think of him as dead. And when we wonder, lost in the awful and sweet immensity of his thought, one somehow can not doubt his own immortality. We have the feeling of which he himself speaks, that the soul antedates the shining occident that spangles the sky of night, and is coeval with the infinite life that builds and unbuilds the worlds."

Mr. Emerson was a high-minded, liberal, whole-souled man. He taught higher principles and lived a better life than most men of his day. His thoughts ran high; he flourished in liberal principles, and was known as a man of honor. The world would be blessed if there were more like him in these days.

Beals E. Litchfield replies to an inquiry as follows:

I walk upon life's ocean strand.
I view its boundless waves.
Oh, tell me, angels pure and grand,
Where is the power that saves?
The sorrowing soul from grief and woe,
After wrong deeds are done—
Can I through faith to heaven go,
Through Jesus, God's own Son?

An angel, pure and grand, I see,
Close standing by my side
And thus he speaketh unto me—
Good deeds will always ride
Triumphant o'er life's stormy wave,
Wherever you may go;
Deeds have the only power to save;
Faith will not save from woe.

Only 's faith leads the soul to climb
Progression's mountain higher.
And thus from low and sordid crime
Escape contrition's fire.
Do unto others as you would
Others should do to you,
Is saving power to do more good,
Because it is more true.

The only power to save mankind
From sorrow, grief, and pain,
Is through progression's law, we find,
Wherever souls remain.
No flower unfolds its blossom bright
Here on your earth below,
Or even in a land more light,
Only as it doth grow.

And thus no soul can scale the mount
Of progress at one bound,
Or bathe in life's celestial fount,
Until that fount is found.
To climb that mount, seek day by day
Truth's open path to find;
Walk in the true and better way,
And thus unfold thy mind.

Then, like the blossom pure and sweet,
That blooms along your way,
Your mind, within that grand retreat,
Will grow each passing day.
Thus, as you climb truth's rugged mount,
Celestial waters, pure and free,
Will form of truth a crystal fount
Where you baptized may be.

You sure will be just what you are,
No matter where you roam,
Until through growth you find the star
Of truth to lead you home.
Then seek, O wandering child of earth,
For wisdom to unfold
The immortal mind to higher birth,
Till heaven you thus behold.

CHAPTER XII.

A BORROWED CHAPTER AND COMMENTS.

"In the Midst of Wolves," by Edward W. Chamberlain, and given to the people through the *Arena*, is one of the best efforts to enlighten the world that I have read for many a day. It is so good that I herewith copy it in full for the readers of my book to peruse at leisure :

"Prof. Andrew D. White, in his 'Warfare of Science' has shown how at every step scientific progress has been resisted by bigoted intolerance. He has proven from history that no department of science has been free from inquisition and no beneficent result of scientific inquiry has ever reached the masses of mankind until the obstacles raised by Phariseism have been overcome.

"Because of this opposition, the most important science has remained neglected. Plato said : 'Know thyself.' And Christ taught : 'Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ?' And it has been the dream of many reformers, as it was the ideal of Sir Thomas Moore, that as much painstaking should be devoted to raising good men as was bestowed upon breeding good animals. Yet the knowledge of man's life development and reproductive possibilities is to-day very meagre, and intolerance stands threatening research.

"This condition is curiously exemplified in the fact that

while the United States, by its Department of Agriculture, disseminates information on the reproductive organs and functions of the horse, a Kansas editor, the venerable Moses Harmon, for mailing very similar language, on a similar topic, but relating to the human species, was on a conviction of 'obscenity,' in a federal court, sentenced to five years in imprisonment. So it is that man promulgates recklessly with regard to social development, and as a result humanity is cursed with all sorts of abnormalities and perversions.

"Hospitals flourish, insane asylums are swarming, prisons are over-crowded, suicides shock us daily, prostitutes throng the streets and greed saps nation's integrity.

"The deformed, the weak, the vicious, confront us at every turn. Society is one vast conglomeration of vain-glory and misery, cant and vice, debauchery and scandal, and the Pharisee keeps up his grim struggle to appear respectable, crying "I am holier than thou," until overtaken by exposure, his hypocritical brethren, rejoicing in his calamity, turn and rend him, as the starving pack devour the wounded wolf. Still from humanity goes up the lamentable cry, emphasized by Tolstoi in his 'Kreutzer Sonata,' 'If I had only known—if timely knowledge had not been withheld from me.' And still beneficent science that would spread a saving knowledge is thwarted by ignorant prejudice. The depraved usurp the function of moral censors, and wield a terrorism as appalling as that of witchcraft days, and even the classical learning of centuries is proscribed. But within the last generation men have shown a determination to gain this self-knowledge of which they have been defrauded. Professor Agassiz says, the time has come when scientific truth must cease to be the property of the few—when it must be woven into the common life of the world, and a new role of reformers has arisen to withstand the monopoly of learning, and to defeat the obstacles to the spread of vital truth.

"Kansas is the early battle-ground of this crusade, as it

was of the anti-slavery agitation ; for the authorities there, not content with outraging Moses Harmon, have persecuted a woman seventy years of age, whose efforts to enlighten her fellows deserve the highest commendation. Mrs. Louis Waisbrooker, who for years has been an earnest, sincere, devoted worker, is now arrested on a charge of mailing obscene matter. Neither her age, or her sex, her purity of soul, her nobility of purpose, nor a long life of worthy work avails to save her from the stroke of the assassins who, as usual in such cases, misrepresent her as a wanton, frivolous, impure woman. Like Moses Harmon, Mrs. Waisbrooker has advocated the purest and most ample discussion of vital subjects, and it is for this she is attacked. She too, a sufferer from ignorance, takes up the plaint of the 'Kreutzer Sonata,' and with unbounded love for humanity, and unequalled devotion to the best interests of her race, determines to throw the light of truth into the dark places of the earth. In a circular issued since her arrest she says :

"Did man properly use creative life, properly treat woman, or were not both sexes so ignorant as to destroy their own marital happiness, men need never suffer from a lack of such response as would satisfy the hunger of their starved spirits or astral bodies—starved till they think and live obscenity; but it must be covered up, kept sacred, then no harm will be done. Can fetid cellars be kept from permeating and poisoning the atmosphere of the whole house because shut out from the light? Your health inspector, he whose work it is to keep things physically clean, will find such places and demand that they be cleansed, even if one does have to hold the nose while doing so. But our moral inspectors will not let us turn our light upon the great, filthy moral cellar that underlies the structure called society. They think to preserve the morals of the young by keeping this putrid mass of moral corruption out of sight. Alas, for the blindness that refuses to investigate this most vital of all questions, even till the land is filled with deformed specimens of what should be a grand humanity—and will be

when sex law is rightly understood and obeyed. We shall then have no insane asylums filled with such as cannot stand the strain of life's struggle—then there will be none born who are only fit inmates of idiotic asylums, no blind, no deaf and dumb, and none will be found whom it will be necessary to imprison. Yes, I assert it, and future generations will sustain me—not one of all these wrecks of society—not one of those in the various asylums—not one in your prisons, who have been put there for real crime—not one of them has been rightly conceived and gestated.

" 'Indeed, none of us are a tithe of what we might have been had the full tide of creative power entered into that which gave us being. I mean, had there been such a reverence for the creative act, that soul forces had entered into the blending as a positive, controlling factor. Because of this lack—because physical pleasure was the dominating factor—we are all born under the dominion of the flesh instead of the spirit. Painfully conscious of the poverty of my own make-up, and with an unceasing heartache because of the imperfections of one who drew his life from mine—now, when the remembrance of my own ignorance and its results stimulates to do my utmost to arouse people to the importance of this question of questions; now, when my head is whitening for the tomb, some poor, obscure-minded man or woman marks my paper and sends it to those pure men at Washington. And I am arrested, am under bonds, and liable to go to prison.'

" Well, the sun still shines, and the people will still think. No lewd woman would or could make such an appeal. Her determination to free her race from the shackles of ignorance has made Mrs. Waisbrooker a victim of persecution. It is the old warfare of science. Whenever a woman speaks what she feels, and feels consistent with God's great plan, it has crushed her under its juggernaut wheel. She is not thoughtless nor mercenary. She has acted from a sincere desire to spread a knowledge which will lead to

more general understanding, to better conditions, better living, and a better humanity.

"Deeply impressed with the necessity of her work, the dignity of her purpose, and the grandeur of her self-sacrifice, I bespeak for her the sympathy and support of the *Arena's* readers in her resistance to this assault of the inquisition. To the patriot who sees an inquisitorial censorship enforcing its law to silence arguments not otherwise answerable and restricting freedom of opinion and expression on American soil; to the scientist who sees investigation suppressed; to the humanitarian who sees the noblest efforts to enlighten mankind thwarted by licentious authority.

"To all men who love their fellows, this appeal will not be made in vain."

Whoever has taken it upon himself to blackmail Mrs. Waisbrooker, and destroy her good name, had better be in some other business; for as sure as destiny follows the human family that man will surely pay for his damnable work before his life is ended on this earth.

Good deeds rarely ever go unrewarded, and bad men sooner or later come to a bad ending. Mrs. Waisbrooker is a medium, and is surrounded by a host of good spirits. What she has said and written she has been inspired to do, and she will not go unrewarded. Her thoughts upon the physical growth of the human family are of a high order, and the time is not far distant when the world will be ready to accept them, and try to make them practical.

Mrs. Waisbrooker was born in advance of her time—she is a pioneer. She has been called into the field of action long before the world was ready to receive her. Like Jesus, her doctrines are new, and like Him she must be persecuted. If she dies in the good cause, let her go; she has done her duty. She can not die but once, and her persecution, and even her death, will be a good advertisement for the advanced thoughts she has given to the world. Death can knock only once at our door, and when it comes let us give it a grand welcome.

Mrs. Waisbrooker is over seventy, and her whole life has been to benefit the human family. When she takes her departure from this life she will be sadly missed, and those who have brought sorrow upon this venerable woman will mourn over their own damnable acts more than over all they have ever done before.

Poor Judas, how quickly he ended his career! Poor fool, how sad will be your ending for the part you have taken to bring sorrow on the head of an already stricken woman. You had far better minded your own business, and died happy in your ignorance, than to have brought millions of curses upon your head as you have already done.

When the spirits give us through their mediums something extra good, I believe in giving it to the world just as one receives it, for it may possibly catch the eye of some benighted Christian, and to have them know of the happy enjoyments we are having with our darlings in the spirit world, is something most charming to us, although some people have not sense enough to realize it.

Mrs. Rose Bushnell, of San Francisco, gives through the *Light of Truth* her experience with the medium Mrs. L. F. Tuley. When Mrs. Bushnell has a good thing, she has a happy way of telling it. We will give it to our readers just as she relates it:

"A seance was held at 31 Fell street, San Francisco, Cal., on the evening of September 15th. Mrs. L. F. Tuley was the medium; many readers will recollect her as Mrs. Lizzie Fulton, the slate-writer. She has attracted spirit physicians, who have developed her powers of healing to a degree that is marvelous. She removes the most tenacious forms of cancer without pain, and other diseases that the M. D.s have abandoned as incurable. She takes the long-suffering patients to her own house, and restores them to health, her husband being a graduated physician. The seance began at eight o'clock. A few invited guests were seated in the parlor, not dreaming of the glory that was in store for them. In one corner a black cambric curtain was hung across,

leaving just room enough for a chair. In this chair was seated the medium dressed in black—her underwear being black also, as I can attest.

"She laughingly took her seat, with the remark, 'I don't feel that we will get much to-night, but, however, we will give our friends a chance.' She had hardly ceased speaking, when a radiant being appeared, with 'Good evening, friends.' The light was down quite low, but her own emanations gave a beautiful tint of mellow light that, in its softness, rested on everything in the room. The aroma of flowers floated over and about us, and as she receded, she whispered, 'I am Mabel.' This lovely one was the medium's daughter.

"Next came two spirits in their own light that were recognized at once. As they retired, there came three gentlemen and two ladies; and while they were out talking with their friends, a lady and little child came; all could see its dear sweet face and hear its prattle of greeting. Little Loney, the medium's guide, saw a doubt crossing over the heart of one of the guests, and sought to remove it by materializing, and leading the lady into the cabinet to show her the medium; all were called to the cabinet, and beheld three forms. Then the spirit disappeared into thin air; the next that was heard was a voice near the ceiling saying, 'Didn't I do that fine?'

"The next who came was our own beloved arisen one. He was in radiant white. With arms extended he came towards me. I arose and met his embrace. His dear arms were about me, and his head on my breast, as he whispered these words: 'Mamma, mamma, I am not dead; I live, and love you more than I did in earth life. O mamma dear, you are so dear to me. I have a home of roses for you, my sweetest of mothers, when you come home. Tell papa that I can come, and that I will soon come to him.' He then led me to the cabinet, where stood my mother and her sister, who have not been over long, I having then been thirty-seven years old. Their lightness was so bright that

the medium's face was radiant. My mother smiled, and said, 'Dear child.' Then they were gone. I lingered to catch one echo from that enchanted land where love and beauty abides forever. I called for just one word more. It said: 'Beloved, be at peace; I am with thee.' When, behold, my friend and counselor was beside me. He placed his hand upon my head, bade me rejoice in the light thereof, and was gone.

"Others came, glorified ones, who have washed in the river of everlasting life, came and blessed every one of them. The happiness that pervaded the room and nestled on the hearts of all present, will never be forgotten. The seance was a harmonious one. No one was seeking fraud, therefore fraud staid away. There was no opportunity for collusion. There was absolutely no chance for confederates. None could have entered the door, and the bay-window was in front, and the cabinet in the back part of the room. Our pity extends kindly towards those who are not blind, yet refuse to see the light. We heard a mother not long since wailing over the body of her child, saying, 'Farewell, my boy, farewell till mother meets you in heaven.' The child had long been suffering, and begged to be permitted to die. Thoughts of our almost forgotten lines, written when our own desolate heart sought light, and obtained it thereof, came back in love, and I longed to give her consolation.

"Farewell, the music of the spheres
Will drown the wail of earthly woe;
As he passed the boundary line of tears,
His song of joy reached me below.

"From out the reef of perished hopes
One flower still blooms alone for me;
I catch a strain of glorious notes,
Which lifts my soul, O God, to thee.'

"Who so able and so willing to enter into the sorrows of a fond mother's heart as the one who has been in the same condition, but has learned by her experience that death has not robbed her of the only hope of ever seeing her darling child even many times before she leaves this sphere of ac-

time? Many a fond mother has been blessed in her bereavement, and many a blessing has she had pronounced upon her devoted head by the living lips of her departed loved ones. Oh, ye bewailing Christian mothers, how sad and lonely your lives are, when, if you knew by inquiring into Spiritualism and seeing for yourselves, your joys at meeting your departed loved ones would be so great that a new heaven would be opened up to you, and you would have a new lease of life given you such as you never enjoyed before. Try it, my Christian mothers, it will do you good. To those in the spirit world who are in any way ambitious, life never becomes monotonous. They are filled with energy, new thoughts, new plans, and new programmes are constantly being arranged for old and young to enjoy throughout all eternity. The people over there don't get time to cry or mourn for what has passed; they are constantly reminded that homes are to be built and beautified, and that others need assistance, and they enter into their work with life and energy."

Out of this element all life was evolved. Man being the highest, is blessed with divine power. Thus his nearness to the spirit world. His future happiness thus depends on how much he is able to accomplish for the good of humanity, and unfolding his higher qualities.

Nature is assisted by the light of the sun. Man is assisted by the light of intelligence, which he inherits through the power of nature's God.

The heavens are fructuated by the power of intelligence, and he that lives nearest to nature drinks into his life the most of divinity.

In man is embodied the soul of God, and as fast as each soul can unfold itself it reaches perfection. Out of the lower in earth life evolves the higher, and one continuous unfoldment leads up to the highest brotherhood of souls. Man is a unit throughout all eternity; his soul is a fixture that has always existed.

Nature speaks with a divine power that proclaims for

itself eternal progress. The soul of man was planted in his mother, for she is the sacred keeper of all souls. And being more kind, more loving, and more pure, she is divine in being. If the righteous are not forsaken, such a mother will never be forgotten, for she is the tree that produces all human fruit.

The life of man is one continuous unfoldment, watered by the showers of intelligence. He is forever growing, changing, and purifying. His soul, when it reaches its highest development, is united with other souls of the same growth, and finally uniting with the Deific centre.

Such is the mission of all souls. The tree that bears fruit regenerates itself every year. The time is sure to come, however, when the old tree must die, but its soul still lives. Everything is immortal.

The people of different nations have many Gods they worship, and they all believe they are right in their estimation of these Gods. The Christians worship three Gods, and the heathen only one. Who is the nearest right? The Catholics worship before images, and pray to imaginary Gods. They claim to forgive sins and to be in direct communication with Jesus, when, if the truth were known, they have strayed so far away from Jesus that he listens to none of their prayers. The Protestants worship three Gods, but sometimes mix them altogether, and for convenience sake call them one. They all have an easy way to get into heaven when they die. A man was murdered, and through the efficacy of his blood they expect to enter the sanctuary of their imaginary God. The Christian religion is so thin, that the priests and preachers can do all the praying that is required to save the whole people, or that part of them that will accept their religion.

The people are fast outgrowing this kind of religious nonsense, and ere many years go by the priests and preachers will be left all alone in their glory, with none to hear them.

The old religions are all in their dotage. Like all old

men and women, they must leave the stage of action for younger ones to manage. They will be remembered only in name; the little good they have done will soon be forgotten, for in reality they have done more harm than good. Their teachings are all false, and their morals impure. One of the Gods they worship is said to be jealous, and so sometimes gets mad. His days of usefulness have gone by. Let him die, for the people of this age are worthy of a higher religion and a more merciful God to worship. The world is full of mishaps, and the orthodox religion is one of them. Perhaps it has paved the way for something better. Let us hope for the best, and trust in Jesus and the angels for a religion more pure and holy than any that is now in existence. According to the information we can gather from the other world, we are led to believe that Christianity is as much of a failure in that land of free thought as it is in this creed-bound country. But the spirits enter the other world as they leave this, awakening on the other side of life not much more enlightened than when they left this. The orthodox spirit leaves its body at the grave and takes a leap in the dark, and when it awakens and finds itself neither in heaven nor hell, sadness overcomes it not easily shaken off. Such grope about, making inquiries whether any one has seen God, or knows anything about Jesus or the Holy Ghost. The answer is invariably: "We have not seen them, neither do we know where to find them." Other questions follow, such as, "Where is heaven; have you heard the saints sing, or listened to the sound of harps?" "Why does this darkness surround us, and how sad is our fate?" "We know we were not sinners, but why don't Jesus come to our assistance?" "As we look around us we see many happy faces, but none of them are Christians; they are all Spiritualists and Free Thinkers."

Oh, ye poor deluded Christians, you must give up your idols, come over to our side and worship nature's God in the spirit of truth and righteousness. Your God has buried himself in oblivion, and your Jesus is nowhere to be found.

Now, my dear Christian brothers and sisters, come up to the altar of Spiritualism and listen to the inspired words of some of those mediums you once knew and hated so badly while on earth. If you will listen, you will hear words of wisdom that will surprise you, and you will soon learn to be better men and women. Bare your heads, lay aside your prejudices, humble yourselves just a little and listen to the teachings of angel voices. You are not in heaven, neither are you in hell, but still you are not happy, therefore we advise you to learn the truth and try to make yourselves useful to all other Christians that come your way. Wake up to your surroundings; listen to the teachings of angels, and in a short time you will learn more, and then you will enjoy life much better than you ever did before.

Knowledge is the judge of the court, wisdom is the mother of justice, and a clear conscience the father of happiness. Christians are slow to accept new truths; they enjoy old things the best, hence they are happy in their ignorance.

CHAPTER XIII.

SPIRITUALISTS, FOLLOWERS OF JESUS.

Life is a union of forces organized by and through the affinity of inorganic matter. Life in the human being is fed by the ozone inhaled through the lungs and diffused through the body. Food makes the blood, and ozone supplies the system with energy. The soul is governed by spiritual laws.

Through the agency of spirit acting above the soil under the equator, the first animal life was generated, and from that a continuous unfoldment has been going on ever since. Through the heat of the sun and the modifying effect of showers vegetable and animal life are united with mother nature, resulting in the materialized formations of both.

The philosophy of life is a beautiful study, and up to the present time is but little understood. The scientists of the past, and even up to the present time, know but very little about spirit law or energy, and have but a vague idea how human beings first made their appearance on earth, and even long after this earth has ceased to reproduce animal and human life, and itself has disappeared from sight and converted into gases, it will be used again to build up other worlds—one perhaps to fill the space that this now occupies.

Nature enjoys her productions, sports in the sunshine of her glory. She never tires, is always busy, and forever

working for the good of her children. Let us praise God through nature, and ask the highest angels that come to earth for more and greater information.

The command to "ask and ye shall receive, knock and it will be opened unto you," still holds good.

Millions and millions of men and women exist who do not think for themselves. They simply ask the priests to do their thinking, and thus they move blindly along without thought for the future; they slumber in darkness, they live without thought, and will die in forgetfulness. They have no eye for spiritual things, no ear for angel music, and but few blessings to bestow upon humanity. They worship gold as a god, they will rob, cheat, steal, and plunder, and then pay priests for giving them a good moral character, and sending them to heaven. But through the spiritual philosophy, and the teachings of the new religion, all things will be made plain and as Jesus taught them. All that one can comprehend through the science of life will be taught through our new religion, and all we have learned that is true in this life will be of great benefit to us when we advance into the higher life. Our new religion is based on the science of life, and as fast as we are intellectually unfolded, and morally purified, we will be in a fit condition to enjoy the presence of angels. The refining process goes on forever. Virtue and goodness are the steppings-tones that lead to joy and happiness. The light of the new day is breaking over the earth. In time we will be able to receive and enjoy it in all of its refulgent glory.

Many things lie hidden in nature which we are not yet ready to receive, but in the fulfillment of time we will be able to enjoy all. Christianity has led men away from humanitarian love, down to worship the God of gold. It is so thoroughly anchored in its faith of salvation in blood, that it has no place for new religious truths. Nothing but faith in the vicarious atonement will satisfy its adherents. A knowledge in spiritual things is not what they require. Most Christians are feeble-minded; the priests do their thinking,

hence, they remain in spiritual darkness. They know but little of the spiritual laws or of spiritual unfoldment; their education has led them away from these things, and are therefore not prepared to receive anything highly spiritual.

In faith they live, in faith they will die, and in faith they will repent, when it is too late. They believe in hell and heaven, but they know nothing whatever of the grand beauties of the spirit world. They ask for no knowledge that emanates from the spiritual spheres, neither will they accept any of its beautiful truths.

We will here give a little space at this time for the benefit of our readers of what a scientist has to say on the subject of salvation. He is evidently an orthodox and believes in the blood-cleansing theory. He says:

"This, then, is the effect of neglected salvation from the side of salvation itself; and the conclusion is that from the very nature of salvation, escape is out of the question. Salvation is a definite process. If a man refuses to submit himself to that process, clearly he cannot have the benefit of it. As many as received Him, to them gave He power to become sons of God. He does not avail himself of this power. It may be mere carelessness or apathy. Nevertheless the neglect is fatal. He cannot escape because he will not.

"Turn now to another aspect of the case—to the effect upon the soul itself. Neglect does more for the soul than make it miss salvation. Degeneration in the spiritual sphere involves primarily the impairing of the faculties of salvation and ultimately the loss of them. It really means that the very soul itself becomes piecemeal destroyed until the very capacity for God and righteousness is gone."

This writer goes on with a long string of other nonsense which he claims to be "scientific." He also claims that the Bible is the word of God, and that it is scientifically true. When a man proclaims that he can prove by scientific investigation that the soul of man can and has degenerated into nothingness, he assumes to know more than his God.

His God claims to be above science, and makes no reference to it in his book called the Word of God.

Viewed from a scientific standpoint, the blood of Jesus doesn't differ from that of most other white men; hence it has no more saving power in it than others have. In connection with this the poem of Leander Thompson, published in the *Light of Truth*, will be read with much interest:

I remember, long ago,
When my youth was all aglow,
When my heart was all afire,
When love's fond and pure desire;

When it worshipped at a shrine,
Holy Shrine, where hearts entwine;
Where I drank the nectared wine,
From love's chalice cup divine;

I can see a sweet, pure face;
Love and virtue there I trace,
Like twin angels filled with grace,
Clasp each other in embrace.

See the cottage on the hill,
In the shadow of the mill;
Hear the plaintive whip poor-will
On a summer night so still.

Feel the throbbing of a heart
Pressed to mine, of mine a part;
Feel the thrill of Cupid's dart
As his arrow pierced my heart.

Feel love's courage mounting high;
Feel the glance of her blue eye;
There beneath the starry sky
Would our love should never die.

I can see the church and spire,
Hear the singing of the choir,
See a bride in fair attire,
Calling manhood one step higher

I remember well the prayer,
Kneeling at the altar there,
All the world seemed bright and fair,
Blessings seemed to float in air.

Memory's dream of long ago
In our hearts yet live and glow,
Like one stream our hearts still flow
As in years long, long ago.

What though it be our heads are gray,
If with love our hearts are gay,
What if life's a toilsome day,
If love shines brightly o'er our way.

One of the laws of our being, exhibited in the spirit world, is that he continues there where he has left off here. If he is not guilty but accused of crime, his first thought is to prove his innocence, and if guilty to revenge himself for punishment imparted his brother mortals. The former was doubtless one of the causes that instigated Jesus to come to earth and stay with his friends for forty days. The tragedy of his death and the agony of his mind caused him to take immediate steps to inform his followers and the world at large that he was still alive and had the power of Moses and Elias to return to earth and be identified. But the Christian fraternity has perverted the teachings of Jesus, and what is more natural than that he should now come to Spiritualists?

The first word received that Christianity was untrue to its founder, came from a dissatisfied spirit, who was murdered at Hydesville, N. Y., some twenty years before he manifested. He made an open confession of the cause of his being murdered, and implored the inmates of the house to make a search in the cellar for his bones, which they did, and found them deposited in the exact locality that he had designated.

This spirit was the first to inform the world that orthodox Christianity was wrong. But since then thousands of others have returned and given testimony that there is no saving power in the vicarious atonement, and that Jesus was murdered without cause. What a grand effort Jesus made when he exhibited himself to Saul and implored him to desist in his nefarious work in trying to annihilate his followers. As Jesus succeeded in causing St. Paul to change the tenor of his life and be one of the best advocates that Jesus ever had, so the spirit that made his presence known succeeded in a grand work. This spirit, too, was no less an advocate of Jesus than St. Paul was, for he proclaimed the same truths that Jesus did, and his mission was just as holy.

The last wail of Christianity before she dies will be, Oh, how hard it is to die unlamented! How sadly we

mourn over our fate, but what does it avail us? No longer do Gods come down from heaven, and build worlds out of nothing and sit down on them in quiet repose. No longer are men made from the dust of the earth and the breath of life breathed into them, thereby becoming godly and knowing good from evil. No longer are men made from the dust of the earth; thrown into a deep sleep, a rib extracted and a woman made therefrom, and she too pronounced a Goddess, knowing good from evil; and, she and her husband being bone of one bone, and flesh of one flesh, are married forever. No longer are snakes permitted to use the Hebrew language, and speak words of wisdom to women and persuade them to believe that they are Goddesses and their husbands Gods. No longer do the Gods in heaven come down to earth and take to themselves wives from among the daughters of men, and raise up large families of giants. No longer are large excursion-boats built for one family to occupy, together with two of each of all the animals of earth. No longer do great floods come surging over the earth, and all life extinguished, while the Gods in heaven rejoice at their calamity. No longer does the sun and moon stand still, to lend the opportunity to a part of God's children to slay the balance of their brothers, including women and children. No longer do the waters of rivers and seas part at the command of men, and these with their armies pass over on dry land, the waters closing up, as by magic, and drowning thousands of opponents. No longer do the Gods send horses and carriages down to earth, and take men bodily up into heaven. No longer are men permitted to enter inside of whales, and make a voyage around the world, free of expense, and then returned and left at their homes. How sad to relate that no more Gods are born of maidens, and are permitted to live for a time and perform miracles, and then crucified and their blood made to atone for the happiness of men.

But alas for poor Christianity! She has outlived her

usefulness. She has come to grief and will throw herself into the arms of Spiritualism, soon to be forgotten. Such will be the history of the past, in which Christianity has taken a prominent part. She has fought to conquer, and has succeeded well, but her days are nearly ended. She has made us a hell, filled up with fire and brimstone. She has given us a devil to live in it, who was born in heaven and is also a son of God. It is well for you, poor Christianity, that Spiritualism has come to save you. She will rock you to sleep in her arms of charity, and when you wake up in the spirit world where you will see your mistakes, you will be given ample time to correct them.

When Christianity counts up the mistakes she has made in her lifetime on the earth, and the misery she has caused to the human family, surely she will regret that she ever had an existence. Her pathway is besmeared with blood from the beginning of time down to the present day. Her faith is in blood, and her whole life has been spent in shedding blood. Her prayers have been sent up to a revengeful God, and her hope has been to conquer the world. She is relentless in her energy, and commenced her life in persecutions and has kept it up to the present day. From the commencement of her beginning she resolved to conquer the world or die in the attempt. Her Gods have all been made to order, and her religion tickles those who have the most money.

She visits all nations and makes the greatest effort to have people believe that her religion is the only one that God has ever sanctioned, or ever will sanction. She mixes her religion up in State and political scheming, and rewards leaders with office and endorsements. She builds large and costly temples, and is not at all modest in begging of outsiders to assist in their structure.

So far as wealth and structure are concerned, she flourishes like a Green-bay tree, but it is only a question of time when her religion will be among the things of the past. The new is here, it has already come, it has commenced to lay its foun-

dation for a gigantic structure, and will in time, with its divine teachings outweigh all other religions and mount to the highest round in religious purity.

The whole world has known throughout all the ages since Jesus left the earth, that he was a non-combattant, never resented evil. It was no part of his mission to combat or fight his enemies, but invariably gave them a blessing before they parted.

Not long after Jesus departed from the earth, the priests commenced to wrangle among themselves in regard to the mission of Jesus and the vicarious atonement. Now instead of following in his footsteps, and trying to do as he taught them, a regular warfare was commenced, and they have managed to keep it up ever since.

Now if we know anything about Jesus, or the spiritual laws that govern humanity, we know very well that harmony is one of the main principles to further happiness and health among the people. Now, who are the promoters of the religion that Jesus gave to the people, those who live in harmony with him and his teachings, or those who have taken up arms and fought for the blood that was spilled on Mount Calvary? The moment the people commenced to contend and war among themselves, that moment Jesus was compelled to leave them, and has remained away from them ever since.

It is a well understood fact among all Spiritualists that no spiritual manifestations can be had when even a war of words is going on in the presence of the medium. Harmony is one of nature's sweetest restorers, and without harmony no spiritual manifestations can be had. Jesus being a medium of a high order, he was, of course, extremely sensitive, and required the most harmonious condition in order to get the best results.

Now, if these primitive Christians had understood this law and made good use of it, the results of their teachings would have been quite different, and instead of war and bloodshed in all parts of the world, peace and good-will

would have reigned everywhere, and to-day the spirit of Jesus would be walking among us and the light of other angels would everywhere be seen.

The moment that war and discord commenced among the early Christians, that moment Jesus was driven away from them. No matter how much Jesus loved the people, when madness and contention arose among them, he could not approach them.

Nature declares that laws are eternally fixed, and no power in man can change them. Christianity has placed a wall of destruction, between the laws of nature and the good will of the people. They have made a barricade so strong between the heavens and the earth, that even the angels for a long time were debarred, and could not approach us with their heavenly messages. Had the Christians lived up to the teachings and principles as Jesus gave them, the law of harmony would not have been disturbed, and a continual spirit intercourse would have been kept up through the past ages. They alone are held responsible for the destruction of the telegraph lines between the two worlds.

Jesus gave them an example how to live, and how to proceed, in order to make conditions right, so that they could keep up communication with the denizens of the upper world. Had they carried out his plans civilization, to-day would have been much further advanced.

With most Christians ignorance is bliss, hence, they will not investigate Spiritualism, which is the only scientific method. But ignorance will not save any one. Remember also that sins committed are yours, and will continue to stick until you have gained pardon of those you have wronged. The law of forgiveness of sins is inevitably fixed and can never be changed. Even the Christians' God can not change them, for they are immutable.

Any religion that does not come under the laws of nature and is not held in abeyance by them, is man-made, and will sooner or later fall to pieces. The religion of Spiritualism has within its folds the touch of divine power, and held in

abeyance by angelic knowledge, and will stand the test of time, and eventually redeem the world to man.

Man buds in this world and blossoms in the next. He gets his start here, learns the first lesson of his life in this world, and finishes his education in the next. Man is a transitory being, and is always on the move. He is born a restless being, and the only rest he requires is when he sleeps. Eternal rest means everlasting sleep, or final death, which in the eyes of the laws is wholly impossible.

Nature is sometimes lavishing in her gifts, and many things come to light, not laid down in our books. We have an abundance of evidence of this truth in the rise and fall of Christianity, for in all of its life they have never learned the true mission of Jesus.

If Christians would turn their attention more to Spiritualism, and learn more of its angelic truths, they would then learn more of Jesus and his mission on this earth. It is an uncompromizing fact that many men have within themselves all that is required to accomplish what Jesus did, for he said that greater things would be done by those coming after him.

Now, my dear Christian friends, you must take your own medicine, you can not repudiate your master's words, for surely he, as a truth-teller, meant all he said.

Nowhere can it be found wherein Jesus has falsified or failed to make his words come true. The Christians are his greatest doubters, and had they truly believed in him the things he did, they also could have done. Spiritualism is a triumph for Jesus, for out of its folds comes the fulfillment of his prophecies, and a proof of his religion that was sure to follow. Spiritualism stands ready to face Christianity with all the truths that Jesus manifested and will some day prove that they are his true followers.

It is useless to magnify words or make further claims for Spiritualism than we have already made. We have read the morals of Jesus, and witnessed the power of mediums, and we truly believe there is no great discrepancy between

them. If the Orthodox Christians will furnish a medium that will excel some of ours, we will yield the palm and join their Church.

Are they willing to be put to the test, and will they come to time? We will see; let us hope they will. Come on, my brothers, let us satisfy the people who are the only true followers of Jesus.

Manifold blessings will be the reward of those who win the prize. They will absorb all other denominations, and the world will be wiser and happier for it.

Out of darkness will come the light of truth, and out of false teachings a new religion will be given to the world that will be a great blessing to humanity.

CHAPTER XIV.

WM. PENN'S REPLY TO CORTEZ, WITH COMPATIBLE COMMENTS.

Although over a century old, the following may be fittingly introduced here :

"The righteous are always calumniated by the wicked. But it was a sight which an angel might contemplate with delight, to behold the colony which I settled. To see us living with the Indians like innocent lambs and taming the ferocity of their manners by the gentleness of ours. To see the whole country, which before was an uncultivated wilderness, rendered as fair and as fertile as the Garden of Eden. O, Fernando Cortez! Fernando Cortez! didst thou leave the great Mexican Empire in that state? No, thou didst turn those delightful and populous regions into a desert—a desert flooded with blood. Dost thou not remember that most infernal scene, when the Emperor Guatimozin was stretched out by thy soldiers upon the hot burning coals to make him reveal into what part of the Lake of Mexico he had thrown the royal treasures? Are not his groans ever sounding in the ears of thy conscience? Do they not rend the ears of thy hard heart, and strike thee with more horror than the yells of the furies?"

In the finale of this discussion, Cortez replies as follows :
"I feel the force of thy words. They pierce me like

daggers. I can never, never be happy, while I retain any memory of the ills I have caused."

Such is the result of wrong doing. We are all plunged into a hell of conscience that memory can not efface until the cause has been removed. Memory is the hell through which we must all wade until those we have wronged have forgiven us. Conscience is a barometer that raises and falls according to the amount of good or evil we do in this life.

Life in the earth sphere will not be triumphant until after the seeds of disease and sin have been thoroughly eradicated from man's physical structure.

The disease of sin lies hidden in the moral structure of human beings, and, like all other diseases, must be removed before we can claim the right of good citizenship and enjoy the rights of a happy home.

William Penn was a Quaker, and non-combattant. He was persecuted on account of his religious belief, but the memory of him will go down to posterity for thousands of years to come. The contrast between him and Cortez are so widely different that it will take many ages in spirit life before they can meet on a plain of brotherly affection.

One conquered by the sword, and the other by kindness. One lives in peace and enjoys the full share of his glory that he won peacefully while on the earth. The other, oh memory, why wilt thou not be still? Why dost thou constantly remind me of the wrongs I committed in my earthly career? If the people of the nineteenth century, and especially the Christians, would make a study of this law (for it is of divine origin), they would soon discover the difference between that and the vicarious atonement. The difference would be in favor of the law, and Jesus would be left to enjoy the happiness which he so much merits for the good he did while on earth. Peace, be still, let conscience rest in quiet repose, for in the far-off future all differences will be healed, and we will all meet as a host of angels, inspired by the love of God. Nature is free-born, and knows no difference between her children; they have all been born of

her, and, by the light of heaven, they will go on and live through all eternity.

It is said that variety is the spice of life. Who but mother nature is the author of all the varieties in the family of man? She called them into existence, she watered them with the dews of heaven, and they flourished on her bosom for a time, then are wafted away into the heavenly kingdoms, where they are made more useful in benefiting each other. The people of this earth are endowed with civil and religious rights, that are given them through the legacy of heaven. Science controls the human mind and informs us that religion is progressive in its general tendency, and, even after the death of the body, continues on in everlasting progression.

Let us take a survey of the world at the present time. Let us take an impartial view of the millionaire, and behold him in his castle, with its grand furnishings and the outward display surrounding him. Not one dollar of his hoarded millions has he earned himself. The poor man has earned them, and he has gobbled them up. He lives at the expense of the laboring man, and steals the bread from his wife and children, and returns them nothing for it. The rich man's life is one continuous round of pleasure, while those that support him are compelled to work early and late to support themselves and families.

It is a crying sin to look about us and behold the poverty that seven-tenths of the people are compelled to endure, when really they have earned enough to make them comfortable all the days of their lives. But Shylocks and money-grabbers have the poor man's wealth in their safe keeping. Such men profess to be Christians, but they would steal the Lord's Supper if they had the chance. They oppose everything that tends to add to the comforts of the poor man, and they do not scruple to take the last farthing he has earned, and, if he complains, they tell him to go, or they will help him to move.

The crying needs of the day are the conditions of the poor. They know not what to do nor which way to turn; poverty stares them in the face. Sickness overtakes their little ones, and their wives mourn in discontent. The only sympathy they get is from their poor neighbors, who, perhaps, are in a worse condition than they. How long can these things be endured, and what is the remedy? Whom are we to look to for a solution of this terrible condition that is now upon us?

The President, his Cabinet, and the whole of Congress are as one man joined in their idols. They worship gold, and care nothing for the interests of the laboring man. They also claim to be Christians, but they are not the true followers of Jesus. They worship no other God but gold, and their constant cry is for more of it. On Sundays they hold dress parade, and on the balance of the week they hunt for money.

The golden eagles always fly toward the rich man's coffers. Turn which way you will, you will find nothing but poverty stalking broadcast over the land. The tramp is abroad in the land. For the want of work he has become a tramp, and who but the poor keep him alive? He tramps from day to-day, with no other hope but a continuous tramping. If he visits a house more than once he is told to leave, and goes away empty-handed. He may have been a very good man, when misfortune overtook him and compelled him to take to the road as a common tramp. In a short time he becomes discouraged, for fate has decreed there is no hope for him. He wanders from place to place, with no one to care for him but his kind, guiding spirits, who look down upon him with weeping eyes and a heart full of love. What more can she do for him? She may be his mother, or his darling wife.

Oh gold, thou art the idol that is worshiped more than all the Gods man has invented. Thou art the innocent cause of more suffering, not only in this world, but in the heavenly spheres. Hunger and starvation cause much sickness

which is felt and realized more in the spirit world than it is in this, and who but the Christians are to be blamed for it?

Is it possible that the world of Christians are so grossly ignorant as not to know that the law that governs humanity on the earth does not extend into the spirit world, and is more acutely felt and understood in the spirit than it is on the earth? Man being a conscious, sensitive being, and the outgrowth of nature, the power of his thoughts while living on the earth may be felt in all parts of the spirit world.

All men of great energy have the power of propelling their thoughts a long way into the spirit world. Millions of telegraph lines are established between this and the worlds above and around us, and every thought that finds a lodgement in our minds is registered somewhere in the heavenly kingdom. Hence it behooves us to think good thoughts, and then we will be better able to draw from the great calendar of thought all that our minds are capable to receive.

Man being a divine entity, the better the life he lives on earth the closer he comes into rapport with the higher angels in the spirit world. Virtue and goodness are the great levers that lift our souls into the higher realms of angelic thought.

Let us keep a close watch on our every day actions and do the best we can to merit a just reward when we enter that world made just by just men and women living in it.

Life is more refreshing by being purified by honest and just thinking. We draw from the world of thought the best we are able to make good use of, and we also return all that we can not use to good advantage. Honest living produces a gem of great brilliancy, and its brightness increases as one's morals improve. The waters of life sparkle with greater brilliancy as we approach the head of divine inspiration.

When the flood-tide of thought flows in at our door, then it is best to take advantage of the flood and ride in on the crest of the wave, that will land us at the fountain head of knowledge. There is nothing too good for us to enjoy in

that vast world of purity, whenever we become good enough to enter its holy kingdom. Whenever we think right, we find less trouble in doing right.

When our thoughts lead us astray, and when it is too late, then it is that our warnings have done us no good. Let us take time by the forelock and always obey the best thoughts given us, and surely we will then never go astray.

The spices of life consist of downhill rides and up-hill fights. A little enjoyment to-day, and some disappointments to-morrow, make life worth living. Without sickness and disappointments, we would never realize what happiness is. To complain, is to kick against fate.

Life is short in this sphere of our existence, hence we had better make the best of it by doing all the good we can, and thus be rewarded for our trouble when we enter the spirit world.

Manna is planted in this life, but is never harvested until we enter the next life, and then if we have lived right, the fruit of happiness will be enjoyed in great abundance.

Mighty is the power that holds in place the worlds in space. And greater still is the intelligence that overrules them and commands implicit obedience. Call it God, or mind, it matters not, it is all for the benefit of humanity.

Among the archives of nature we discover the plans of the great architectural mind, which has always existed. Knowledge and wisdom were as grandly displayed a hundred million years ago as they are to-day. Men reached as high a state of organized power, and their wisdom was as great at that time, as it is now. The laws of progression, evolution, and re-incarnation, have always existed, and the fields of nature have always been as broad and as well established as at the present time. The fount of knowledge from which men drew their inspired thoughts has never diminished. A supply has always been kept up, and as fast as it has been drawn away a new supply is in readiness to make good the demand.

The most advanced spirits or higher angels are the only

individual Gods we know anything about; and, as a matter of fact, when a combined effort is made on their part to project something higher that will prove to be of more benefit to the human family, they are always ready and willing to act. Even the lowest in the animal kingdom are not neglected, for out of their lives grow higher lives; for such is nature's laws. Nature never allows anything to go to waste. Every grain of sand in the wilds of Africa is in existence for some good purpose. Nothing is lost or wasted, but fills a place where most needed; for the lowest in nature is required to help develop the higher, and most lofty, in the kingdom of man.

The lowest of human beings must be assisted by those in higher life, or progression would cease; for be it remembered that the roots of the rose bush produce the flower. The lower order of life in matter is as necessary for the higher growth as is life itself. Man being the highest outgrowth of nature, it devolves upon him to assist all below him to higher spheres.

When we contemplate the grandeur of nature, and look above and around us, we are filled with wonder and amazement—for what purpose was it intended, and who are to be benefited by it? Man being the highest outgrowth of nature, and he being the only intelligent being that is capable of being inspired, it falls to his share in life to be the recipient of all the good things that nature is capable of producing, including the highest and most holy gifts that the angels are endowed with.

All Gods were once men in human form. His intelligence was generated in the fountain of life, and he being as old as eternity, he is to-day as young as the latest inspired thought given him.

The soul of man is as old as time, and as young as eternity; the things that are given him to enjoy to-day, others have enjoyed in ages gone by. The human structure changes as often as re-incarnation takes place, and inasmuch as individual life is always changing, eternal rest would

mean decay. The soul of man has had a continuous existence throughout eternity, and will never have an ending. It has within its folds the essence of divine life which will exist forever. How fondly do we hope for everlasting life, and how truly is this hope to be rewarded!

We meet with continued disappointments in our earthly lives, but with renewed hope we hope again, and onward and upward we move with the guiding star of Hope continually before us.

Man cannot progress any faster than nature prepares the way for his advancement; for nature sustains his life while in the body, and inasmuch as he is the highest outgrowth of nature, or child of nature, he can advance no faster than his mother will permit of his growth. Mankind is the Godly growth of nature, and he owes his existence to the generous care that mother nature has given him.

The seeds of immortal man have been planted in the womb of mother nature. She feeds and nourishes his mortal body as long as he is permitted to stay with her. She clings to him with great tenacity, and parts with him with much reluctance.

Mother nature has adopted us by giving us a mortal body to dwell in, while we remain in her dominions. Her kindness to us equals that of the Gods. She politely informs us that her highest hope is to protect us with her motherly care while we remain with her, and when the time comes for us to take our departure her most loving blessings are sure to follow. She is no respecter of persons. She treats her children all alike; even the most simple-minded are treated with a mother's care.

The soul, the immortal and Godly part of man, is governed by the same laws that mother nature is, but through the vicissitude of change, we take leave of her for a time, and start up the higher grades of life, on our passage to the heavenly spheres where the angels dwell.

Human life or human existence is no mystery to those who are acquainted with it. They view it in the same light

they do the heavenly bodies that move in space. They behold the same guiding power everywhere. Hence they know they are safe. We must first study ourselves, and then look upward and onward, when we will behold the connecting link between nature and nature's God.

The word of God is spoken in what we behold in nature, and man being the highest outgrowth of nature, we behold in him the requisite parts that constitute a God.

The change in matter is continuous, and through change new worlds are constantly coming into existence. When the old ones have finished their work, they, like all other things in nature, take their departure, and the space is used for other worlds in which to accomplish their mission.

Out from this fountain of life has sprung Spiritualism, with its attending powers for reforming this world and improving the lives and habits of its people. Under the present system of religious teachings, the people are slowly but surely drifting away from the light of truth and entering into the dark vale of selfishness, superstition and bigotry. And now, let me ask, why is Spiritualism opposed by Christians and others, when they are all so anxious to know whether life continues after death of the body? It is well enough understood by all the Christian denominations that Modern Spiritualism confirms the inspiration of the Bible; yet they oppose and condemn it without a hearing. The fact of its being a truth and not coming through some of the leading Churches is claimed as self-evident testimony that it all comes from the Devil and is beneath their notice. If the Christians would take a little pains to investigate these beautiful truths, and interview departed loved ones, they would not be long in finding out that hell had no terrors for them, and that heaven abounded within fidels and Spiritualists.

Nature has never divided any of her territory, and set apart any of it as a pitfall for some of her children, nevermore to see the light of day. There is no justice in this; no

love for humanity, and no reward for all the good they may have done.

When love for humanity takes its departure from Christian hearts, then charity ceases to be a virtue among them. When they create a devil out of an angel and give him power to rule over souls in hell, with the understanding that none shall ever escape, is it not time to call a halt to such proceedings and demand of them to show us where hell is located? If they fail to do this, it proves that hell is a myth, and the devil a sham. If Christianity is what Christians claim it to be, we demand of them to show us at least one of their Gods, and point out the place where the other two live. They have kept us in ignorance of these things for nearly two thousand years, and talk of these things with all the assurance of knowledge. Now, let them come forward and exhibit some one that will testify that he lives in one or the other of these places.

We, as Spiritualists, are ready to prove that man still lives after death. And, now, my dear Christian friends, I ask that you do the same, or take down your banners, shut up your gospel shops, go among the Spiritualists and learn something that will do you good. My dear Christian brothers, it is just the easiest thing in the world for you to ascertain the facts or truths of Modern Spiritualism, and we demand of you to come over and investigate, or dry up, and crawl into your holes and pull the holes in after you. Your priests and preachers keep up a constant howl about Spiritualism coming from the devil. Now, what do you know about the devil, or hell? You have never seen either, nor can you locate the devil's home. All the stories you have concocted and put in circulation are fabricated, and you know about as much about the devil and his home as the cross you worship. Cast out the devil that is within you, and you will no longer see his image. Come up to the altar of Spiritualism and learn the truths that it is able to teach. Spiritualism is the last and most modern truth that has been handed down from the spirit world, and whether you be-

lieve it or not, it is worthy of your most careful investigation.

The more grand a religious truth is the more opposition is brought against it. Recently, a man who has all the appearance of being a gentleman, is fine-looking, dresses in style, lives in the fashionable part of Washington, and is a prominent member of the most fashionable church in the city, and when not under the influence of liquor is a genial, clever man. He is engaged in the liquor traffic, and he made an open boast how he cheated his customers in selling them whisky. He said he oftentimes got four and a half dollars for a gallon when his regular price was three dollars, and he took much pleasure in relating how he cheated them. I was much surprised to hear him relate the many tricks he said belonged to his 'trade.' But such is Christianity, and that is the way it is drifting.

A man, a Catholic, and he stands high in the estimation of the people of this city, has by false representations defrauded me out of a farm of one hundred and fifty-seven acres, and it will cost me no less than one hundred dollars to get it out of his hands, besides two months' time. I heard this same man promised a sister in the hospital that he would give her two barrels of apples, and in a few days afterwards declared he would not do it. This is Christianity in high life. I could sample many more equally as bad, but time and space will not permit.

Christianity is in the throes of agony, they are not making as much money as they would like to make, hence they are far from being happy, for, like Cortez, they worship gold, care but little for the poor, and revere God only in name. The people have waited about long enough for Christianity to reform the world. They have waited in vain, hope has been reduced to despair, but the dawning light of Spiritualism is looming up in the distance, is gathering strength as it advances, and as fast as the people investigate it they become happy.

When the truths of our beautiful philosophy are well

understood, we may expect to see a great reformation in the eyes of the people. When it is generally known that the spirits of our fathers, mothers, wives, and daughters are looking down upon us, and weep tears of bitterness when we sin, or go astray from virtue, I repeat, when this is known to be true, in the name of God and angels, who can do wrong, who can allow the poor to suffer, or permit the erring ones to go astray? To the best of my knowledge and belief, Christianity should be held responsible for all the crimes and wickedness that the world is groaning under at the present time. They make the laws, they administer them, and their religion is upheld in all parts of the land, and he who dares say that Christianity is innocent before the law, is at least prejudiced or creed-bound. The advocates of Spiritualism may be compelled to wait in sorrow, they may be called to arms to defend themselves, their families, and homes. The Christian denominations are beginning in a quiet way to unite their forces and preparing themselves to put down, peacefully, if they can, and forcibly, if they must, all opposition to their creed-bound religions. They hold the balance of power in their hands. They are watching the progress that Spiritualism is making, and they are taking steps to thwart it on all sides. They are blind to their own interests. The blind are leading the blind, and unless they stop and consider matters in a more calm way, they will all drop into that pit they are now preparing for Spiritualism. We all realize the fact that Spiritualism is an innovation on all the old creedal religions, and, consequently is compelled to fight its own battles, and win them, or die in the attempt. It is no easy matter to tell at the present time just how the matter will end, for the whole Christian world is arrayed against us. We realize one fact, however, that the majority of Spiritualists are no moral cowards, for a man or woman that will come out and face the world, with all of its sneers and frowns, will, if the occasion requires, do good battle in the open field, if it comes to that. We claim to be loyal citizens, and our forefathers fought for our liberty, and

we are no less ready to take up arms and do battle for our country, and also for our religion if need be.

We do not believe it is just or right to kill one another, but if we are forced to fight in defense of our lives, they will soon learn that they will have a foe to contend with equal in valor and courage to any power that will try to crush us.

I have always thought best to act on the defensive, and have oftentimes put up with insult rather than multiply words and have a row. From my boyhood up to the present time, I have been a close student of nature, and when Spiritualism first became known I was ready and ripe to receive it, and commenced at once to investigate its phenomena and its philosophy. I never knew what real joy and happiness was until I knew for a certainty that I was an immortal being. I learned this fact in 1849, or in 1850, and from that day to this I have never had a doubt of a future life.

The devil has never had anything to do with me since I became a Spiritualist. I made friends with him then, and we have not clashed since. I believe the devil to be a very good friend to all who treat him well. It is true, that is, the Bible says it is, that his devilship and his *father*, God, had some trouble on religious matters, and a fight ensued in heaven, in which the devil got worsted, and a division of territory was made, and the devil took possession of hell and has lived there ever since.

The Christians claim to know more about hell than any one else, and they say it is extremely hot over there. But when we take into consideration that all the fire and brimstone that hell is composed of, fell down out of heaven, it is rather a difficult matter to decide which of the two places it would be best to spend our days in. Now, in order that no jealousy may arise between God and his son, the devil, we have concluded not to take quarters with either of them, but instead, will join my wife and children in the spirit world.

If God and the devil are not contented with a division of the Christians to fill up their territory, they will be com-

pelled to go somewhere outside of the spiritual ranks to find emigrants for either place. Hell is altogether too hot for Spiritualists to live in, and it is extremely doubtful if heaven is much cooler, inasmuch as they manufacture fire and brimstone in that locality. Not having any word from either of those places, not since the Bible was written, we hope to be excused from giving any advice in the matter, and will leave that to each and every one to decide when they take their departure from the earth life. So far as we are concerned, that matter has been decided long ago, and we have had no reason to change our mind since. My darling wife has returned to earth and materialized on many occasions, and instructed me how to live so that when the messenger of light called for me, where a beautiful home was already prepared for me, and where she and our children would meet me with outstretched arms and give me a most royal welcome.

If Christianity was as well posted in these heavenly transactions as they have a right to be, and should be; if they would only turn their prejudices over to the devil, the being in whom they believe as the masterpiece of cunning, and then turn their heads heavenward for a short time, they would soon learn that all they beheld did not originate in hell.

The Christians, although deserted by Jesus, think themselves the wisest and farthest advanced in science and religion, of any people on the earth; but when you look back over the past, the history of the world proclaims them to be the most bigoted, unscientific and the most unscrupulous of all the enlightened nations of the past. They have fought against all great reforms that the people have ever inaugurated, until after they had become popular with the world at large.

We have the evidence to prove this fact as late as this generation; did they not oppose the anti-slavery question until they were almost compelled to accept it by the overwhelming voice and vote of the North? Did they not

close their church doors against Mr. Garrison and Mr. Phillips when they commenced to lecture to the people on this great moral crime that was demoralizing the southern States, and scandalized the northern States to such a degree that England and nearly all the whole old world were pointing the finger of shame at us for putting white blood in bondage, and keeping it there until death robbed them of their lives? Even then the whole Church fraternity became divided upon that blood question that was slowly but surely eating out the vital powers of the whole southern white people. The southern people undertook to prove, and did prove, by the Bible that slavery was right, and that God was on their side, and would help them win the battle.

Thus it was that the house of Christianity on the American soil became divided within itself, and Christians took up arms and fought against each other, until nearly a million of lives were destroyed.

Not long after the death of Jesus, his pretended followers besmeared their hands with blood, and went on the war path with the determination to conquer the world or die in the attempt. It was a bigger thing to accomplish than they thought it would be, for, after carrying the war into Africa and India, they have not succeeded yet. Even now in their own countries they are making less progress than in former years. Free thinking ends in free living, and the more free religions we enjoy, the more perfect we become. Creed-bound religion is becoming less popular every day, and all thoughtful people are becoming less creed-bound, and more ready to listen to reason. The evolution of time and the development of nature all tend to refine the human structure, and prepare the way for more refined and intellectual thinking.

Few people realize the fact that human beings cannot grow in their intellectual faculties any faster than mother nature says they may, for be it remembered that out of the womb of mother nature our bodies were born; hence we are not weaned yet, but will continue to wear our swaddling

clothes for many ages to come, until, in fact, she ceases to bring forth beings in human form.

When matter for mother nature becomes so ripe or spiritualized that she can no longer reproduce human beings, then one may infer that her mission has been fulfilled in that direction, and is then undergoing another change which is always in order in the grand architectural work which is forever going on.

This earth was at one time simply a comet floating in space, but held in position by the generative power emanating from the sun, and by a gradual and slow process, and undergoing many changes, finally finds herself a solid mass ready and willing to do family duty by furnishing lodges for souls to inhabit. Such is the mission of all fixed stars, whose light it takes thousands of years to reach this little world of ours.

Such is matter as we find it in embryo, or in gases; then growing into shape preparatory for a world that will produce human fruit. Our world is simply a reproduction of matter that has had existence for all eternity, and will never die, or go out of existence.

If certain causes produce other effects, surely a change is always in order. Trees that bear fruit will reproduce it every year for a period of time, when they will gradually die out and fade away, the same with the animal and with the human, and no less so with the heavenly bodies.

Oh! how lovely, how beautiful, how grand is mother nature. Her unfoldments are wonderful to behold. She is ever alive to her duty, she knows no rest or requires any. And when we consider that this immense effort is all for the benefit of her children, what a mighty power there is back of it to keep up the movement, and the Godly intelligence that is ever controlling all this immense world, is still more wonderful to realize.

When we consider that religion is the most lofty sentiment that man is endowed with, then it is we behold in our makeup something of the divine nature that he is endowed

with, we behold the torch light of angelic knowledge shining up through his spiritual organs, and we proclaim at once he is a part of Deity. We know of no more embodied knowledge than we behold in man, hence we proclaim for him the most exalted place in the realm of souls.

By and through the embodiment of man, the soul finds its opportunity to express itself, and proclaim to the world its possibility of some time becoming an individual God.

Right here we feel called upon to make some remarks pertaining to man's future, in which we are so profuse in extolling him. In the first place we honestly believe that all we have said in his praise is literally true, and we feel it our duty to do all we can to encourage him to try and do all the good he can in this life in order to advance himself when he enters the next life, which will be very soon.

The voices from the spirit world proclaim to us that life on the earth is only probationary, but the real life is not known or enjoyed until we enter the spirit world.

CHAPTER XV.

THE CENTER OF RELIGIOUS FREEDOM — REFORM.

During my stay at Washington, D. C., in October, 1895, it was my good fortune to attend an annual convention of the National Spiritualist Association. A large number of delegates, representing many States, were present. A more intelligent-looking body I have never seen in one assembly. Every one sparkled with wit and overflowed with good humor. It was truly reviving to hear some of their inspired thoughts on the present and future prospects of the Association. Mr. Barrett, the President, is one of the brightest men that I have ever met, and as a presiding officer he cannot be excelled. He is one of nature's noblemen and proved at that time a friend in need. Mr. F. B. Woodbury, the Secretary of the Association, is another one of nature's noblemen, being a hard worker and an enthusiastic Spiritualist, and as honest as the day is long. I have many reasons to be thankful to Mr. Woodbury and his lovely young wife. They have shown me many favors. It was truly refreshing to see the enthusiasm exhibited by the assembly when he made his report of the preceding year. A vote of thanks was extended him for his faithful duty to the Association. His future was foretold him in Boston the year previous—that he would be Secretary of the N. S. A., which he was hardly willing to believe. But the prophecy was fulfilled.

Mrs. Cora L. V. Richmond may be called the mother of

the Association was first organized in Chicago. She was a grand worker for the cause of Spiritualism. Her inspired words of wisdom have been listened to by thousands, not only in this country but in Great Britain.

The liberal sentiment of Chicago is much farther advanced than in any of the eastern or southern cities, therefore it is the most successful in spiritual growth of all others. Let Chicago be named as the future headquarters of the N. S. A., and the spirit world will centralize their power in that city as they never have before.

On the south-western shore of the great Lake Michigan stands the most flourishing city of the world, and, unless some great mishap befalls it, its destiny will proclaim it the most widespread in liberal and religious views of any other city on the continent. Already we have established in Chicago one of the most liberal and outspoken spiritual weekly newspapers that flourish in this western world of progress. Many mediums and speakers of world-wide progress, have first started out on their career in the flourishing city of Chicago.

Mrs. Richmond, the mother of Spiritualism in America, is almost constantly employed to speak in Chicago. Be it remembered that she always has a full house, and gives general satisfaction on all occasions. Many other societies are in a healthy condition in that city, and flourish in a general way second only to that of Mrs. Richmond. Many years ago the spirits proclaimed that Chicago was the Garden of Eden, and would be the central point of defence when Spiritualism would be attacked by the orthodox world who would try to wipe it out of existence, but would fail in the attempt.

Now let us centralize and concentrate our forces in Chicago, and bid defiance to all outsiders or creed-bound people who pretend to worship three Gods in one, but in reality worship none but the God of Gold, not unlike that one that Aaron set up in his day while on earth.

History ofttimes repeats itself, and now at the shrine of the golden altar of Christian theology stands the golden calf whom they all worship.

Chicago has already outranked all the other cities in America in liberal thought and free religious sentiments. In her midst is centralized the liberal thought of America, and in her growth and unfoldment will center the sentiment of the new religion.

Out from the heart of Chicago will flow some of the grandest religious sentiments that was ever offered for man to contemplate.

What are the possibilities of this great new city of the world, judging from the past what can be foretold of its future? Chicago is new, Spiritualism is new, they commenced life about the same time, and the line of progress continues about equal. The fame of each is about equally known the world over, and the same growth of both has reached a state of perfection unequalled in the annals of history.

Chicago and St. Louis will continue to grow after all the other cities of the east and south have commenced to decay. The central and western part of the continent is comparatively new yet, but is now undergoing a wonderful change.

Chicago will be the first city on the continent that will outgrow old theology, and the first that will throw off the yoke of religious tyranny, and proclaim to the world her free religious sentiments. It can hardly be denied that the eyes of the spirit world is centered on Chicago, and it is only a question of time when the people will discover the truth of what I say.

Spiritualism and Chicago are of phenomenal growth. It is only a question of time when a temple will be built in Chicago, and be so arranged that when the doors are all thrown open, it will hold fifty thousand people.

The Spiritualists of America must centralize their powers in some city where there is backbone enough among them to defend themselves against all intruders, and Chi-

cago is just the place to do that. The Spiritualists of America are not riding any hobby-horses into power, or seeking to destroy any other religious element, they simply wish to lay their claims alongside of all other religions, and let the people judge for themselves who are the nearest right. We realize one thing which we wish the whole world to understand, and that is we are backed up by an invisible power that they know nothing about, and that this power is full of intelligence which comes from the people that once lived on this earth, and still continue to live in different localities which they denominate the spirit world. Now it seems to me that if we can make our claims good by demonstrating them we are entitled to much praise, and should really be called the saviors of the world.

We lay no greater claims to our holy truths than we are able to prove by bringing before the people the same truths that have convinced us that all humanity is blessed with immortal life, and they are even more anxious than we are to convince the world, not only of the continuation of life after the death of the body, but do truly wish us to realize the one important fact that we must live that kind of life that Jesus taught and even lived, if we wished to be happy and enjoy life in our future existence.

Now, my dear Christian friends, we will inform you of one great truth. It doesn't follow, because we have learned how to develop and bring out these heavenly gifts, that you are compelled to come to us to get in communion with your departed loved ones. Oh! no, even you, as creed-bound as you are, can, if you choose, develop mediums in your families that can do all that we claim to do, and even greater if your mediums are greater than ours. Spiritualism is a science developed up out of the possibilities that lay hidden in human magnetism, that, by sitting in circles for some time, they will assist us in such a way that your departed ones will satisfy you of their immediate presence. Now, my dear Christian friend, try the experiment for a time, and see what the results may be. The better way to do is to get

five or six of your most intimate friends, one-half ladies and the others gentlemen, all of which must sit around a table, join hands for a short time in order to equalize the forces you give off, and then with a desire to obtain the best results, you had better sing something that will harmonize the circle, and continue your sittings twice a week for some time, with always the same persons sitting together, and at the same hours each evening, and, though Christians as you are, you will be sure to bring out some one or more that will convince you that your spirit friends will come among you, and in some way by raps, tips of the table, or by trance or independent slate-writing give you to understand that they are with you, and when conditions are right they will convince you of their presence, and how happy they are to meet you. This is the usual way we develop mediums, and if you sit with honest and truthful thoughts in your minds, you will be quite sure to develop one or more.

Washington, D. C., was the headquarters of the N. S. A. at the writing of this book; but, in my opinion, Chicago should contain it, and may yet do so. That city is destined to become the greatest in the Union, in that it outranks all others in liberal thought and sentiment. A centralizing of the N. S. A., for she delivered the opening address when our forces in such a community would be of vast benefit to the cause. Chicago, like Spiritualism, has been of phenomenal growth, unfolding simultaneously, and one should therefore become the home of the other. Here our cause could flourish and manifest its power as nowhere else. Not that we are trying to destroy other systems in seeking a better foundation, but our aim is to better expose errors of the past and thereby enlighten the world concerning the revelation of the present. Through the latter we hope to bring about reforms that are necessary—one of which is intemperance, also an inheritance from Christianity. Drunkenness has always followed in the wake of religion. It was a common habit among the Jews, who passed it on to the

Christians. Here is what Rev. A. J. Weaver says about intemperance, in the *Light of Truth* of October, 1895 :

"The drink habit is as old as the history of man. It has come to us in direct line from Noah, through the channel of our religion, which we have received from the ancient Jews. For five hundred years before the advent of Christ it pervaded the Hebrew people, was protected by their law and sanctioned by their religion.

"When Jesus was born he was ushered into a society universally addicted to this habit. Judging from the gospel record, it is probable he indulged in the wine cup in common with those among whom he associated.

"Soon after he entered public life, we hear of the charge being brought against him of being a wine-bibber, and we read of no denial of the charge on his part, neither by himself nor his friends. The first manifestation of psychic power made through him was the manufacture of wine at a wedding feast. In his preaching he condemned what he considered the evils of the age, both public and private, in Church and State, but nowhere does he condemn the drink habit. Wherever his voice was heard he defended the common virtues and graces of a noble living, but nowhere do we hear him pleading for total abstinence from intoxicating drinks. No man ever told us in clearer words how we ought to treat others, but he was ever silent on the vital question of how we ought to treat ourselves in regard to the drink habit.

"When he selected twelve men to assist him to carry forward his work he did not hesitate to take those who were not only addicted to this habit, but were sometimes led to indulge even in drunkenness. On the day of Pentecost, when the apostles, gathered in one place and being of one mind, were entranced and spake in unknown tongues, some said they were drunken, but Peter stood up and in a long speech denied it, not on the ground that they were total abstainers, but because 'it was but the third hour of the

day,' and too early in the day to be under the influence of liquor. No total abstainer would ever offer such defense. It was a tacit admittance that later in the day the charge might be a true one.

"Drunkenness was condemned by Paul and other Bible writers, but the habit of drink seems to have been common among the Jews and early Christians, and to have met with general approval both in and out of the Church. It seems, from a fair reading of the Bible, that Christianity, when it was born, accepted the drink habit of Judea, as it did the habits of dress, of marriage, and of speech. It was an incorporated part, both of the old and new religion. Christianity was born out of the womb of Judaism and inherited from its mother the appetite for stong drink. It started its career in life burdened with this inheritance. It was born with alcohol in its blood. The occasional drunkenness which occurred in its members were the blotches on its face, to show the impurity of the life giving currents which filled its arteries. The true prophet must have foreseen from the day of its birth the spread of drunkenness that naturally would follow and did follow in its wake, wherever it gained a foothold. It is not surprising that wherever Christianity has spread this habit is found, because effect follows cause.

"Starting from Judea, Christianity traveled north into Asia Minor and west to the heart of the Roman Empire, and nowhere do we read of any change on the question of strong drink. We can find no evidence of any change as we follow the growth of the Christian Church down through the centuries and abroad over Europe. Both clergy and laity drank freely and openly and Christianity lifted not its voice in protest.

"It seems to be a law of nature that where the drink habit is permitted other evil habits gather around it. It was so with the Church. In the fifteenth century the Church became so corrupt that good men within her ranks could no longer remain silent. The most conspicuous of all these

was the monk, Martin Luther. He rose in rebellion, not against the Catholic Church nor its creed nor its faith, but against the pernicious practices which had come in use by it. But he did not protest against the drink habit. And when he was driven out and established the Protestant Church, he clung to this habit and it became inherent in his Church, as it was in the Catholic. As it passed from Judaism into Catholic Christianity, so it passed from the latter into Protestantism, where it found full liberty to continue its work.

"When the Pilgrims and Puritans came to the shores of Massachusetts they brought with them the two things which history shows had been inseparable, from the patriarchal age to the opening of the nineteenth century, viz., the Bible and the drink habit. Wherever in New England the Christian Church was erected the rumseller was patronized. The minister and the layman drank together in social life their glass of grog with as much unreserve as they sat at each other's firesides or broke bread in each other's homes. The inspiration which often quickened the speech in the pulpit came from the bottle which had its appointed place either on the sacred desk or in the preacher's study. The impulse seized the Church to convert the native red man to Christianity. Three things were taken and sent among the tribes to accomplish this purpose, viz., the missionary, the Bible, and rum. It is but reasonable to suppose that many accepted the first two in order that they might obtain the last. It is not probable that an effort was made to induce the native to drink as it was to teach him the creed and the Bible. Not at all. But the missionary took the Christian's habits of life with him, and these habits were largely accepted by the Indian, and no habit more willingly than the drink habit.

"There is one fact revealed in history which is worthy of notice, and which was not known until within the last half century. The Judean and Christian religions are the only religions in the world where the drink habit is allowed. Christian civilization, so called, is the only civilization where drunkenness prevails. The Koran, in the name of God, per-

emptorily forbids the use of ~~strong~~ drink, and as the result 200,000,000 of people for twelve hundred years have been securely held in the arms of total abstinence. Mohammed felt the enormity of the evil of drinking, and into the constitution of his religion he wisely inserted a prohibitory law which kept out the evil that otherwise would have become as disastrous as it has under the Christian religion. Buddha displayed the same wisdom, and the same results followed the spread of his name and faith. For more than three thousand years the religions of Asia barred out all things that intoxicate, but when ships from Christian shores gained access to their midst, opium, rum, and tobacco and other ingredients of Western civilizations were unloaded upon them, and in time, it is probable, if this civilization gains prominence in the Orient, that the East will become as drunken as the West.

"About fifty years ago Christians began to awake to the evil of the drink habit. Total abstinence societies began to spring up, and from that day to this professed Christians have been the most active temperance workers. Too much praise can not be given the Church for its conversion. I do not wish to say that all Christians are abstainers. Vast numbers are held by the old habit, which is too strong for them to shake off. But the main influence of the Christian Church to-day is in favor of this reform. The bulk of its ministers are loyal and firm in its support. They shall receive the unstinted praise of my pen.

"But it must be humiliating that it has taken Christians two thousand years to come up to that advanced position on this subject which Buddha had reached two thousand five hundred years ago, or that Mohammed occupied twelve hundred years ago.

"How else but with downcast eyes can the Christian contemplate the fact that his religion is two thousand years behind the other great religions of earth on this important question? But we will forget that, in our joy at Christianity, even at this late day, is breaking away from

the habits of its founders, and taking its place with other religions on this subject.

"But the victory over the drink habit is not easily won. It will be a long and terrible war. The evil for eighteen hundred years has been protected by law and sanctioned by religion until it has become ingrained into the very constitution of the Western races. The appetite so long indulged has entered into the very blood and bones of the Christian masses. Age upon age it has been handed down by the law of heredity, till it saturates the whole social body. In every family line, though smothered for a time, it soon breaks out anew. Like a fire on the prairie, though quenched in one place, it flames in another.

"Had Jesus been as wise on this subject as he was on many others, had he been as far-sighted as Buddha and Mohammed, and put in his practice and preaching absolute prohibition; had Paul incorporated in the Churches he planted the doctrine of total abstinence, as did the founders of the religions east of him, Christianity would not to-day be cursed by the most drunken civilization on the face of the earth."

Spiritualism is an outgrowth of all the old religions, and has much to do to cleanse itself from the impurities of the old theological teachings of the past. As brother Weaver says, one must have charity even for our enemies, notwithstanding they have none for us.

When America was first discovered, they found a people here that knew nothing of intoxicating drink or the Christian religion, but the newcomers soon found a way to reach them—through rum. How sad has been the fate of the poor Indian since religion and whisky have been introduced among that people. From the effect of both they have gone down, until they have become almost demoralized, and but a few are left so tell the tale of misery that the Christian religion has heaped upon them. Religion, war, and whisky have done their work. The Red man, with all of his

virtues, has been compelled to turn his face toward the setting sun, and continue to march until he has nearly reached the Pacific shore, when he can go no farther. Nowhere can he look for help unless it comes from the spirit world, and even they can do no more for them than to take good care of their souls when they pass out of the body into the land where rum and religion are not.

CHAPTER XVI.

EVOLUTION.

The question has been asked from whence does the spirit world get its light? Does it come from our sun or some other luminary?

I will answer that question by saying that no material body furnishes light for the spirit world. Its light is furnished by an immense spiritual body, which is much more refined and illuminating than any material body can be. It has a genial warmth in it, and its bright, mellow light is of such a nature as will illuminate the different parts of the spirit world, according to the growth and development of the inhabitants that dwell therein.

Its light is not composed of electricity, as the light of the sun is, but consists of an ether or a refined element, which may be called an outgrowth of all other ethers that surround matter in every direction. It has the effect of illuminating the mind as well as the spiritual body. Its greatest illuminating glory surrounds those spirits that are farthest advanced in knowledge, purity, and wisdom. All those spirits that have lived debauched and corrupt lives on the earth do not receive the full rays of this beautiful light, until after they have outgrown their earthly conditions, and are able to advance farther away from the earth's.

sphere. There is much to learn of these heavenly things that man is heir to. It is well to be instructed therein before leaving the earth. It is also well to live as we are instructed; even as Jesus taught us, and is now trying to inform us how to live, in order that we may receive the full benefit of the higher life in the spirit world. On some occasions good spirits are permitted to come to earth and illuminate themselves and their surroundings with this heaven-born light, and make themselves known to their personal friends. Moses and Elias came to Jesus, Peter, James, and John, and even conversed in a familiar way with Jesus. In the same light Jesus appeared to Paul. In more modern days, spirits are permitted to return to earth and often make themselves known to their friends, and instruct them how to live in order to enjoy life when they enter the spirit world. On two occasions I have witnessed such phenomena myself. However, many others have witnessed them of late years.

The triumph of Spiritualism has not yet arrived, but as the world becomes enlightened it will manifest. And when Christianity has become converted to these heavenly truths, then will also Jesus return and walk among them. He, as well as others, will walk by their sides and give them instructions how to live in order to procure the best seats in the heavenly spheres.

Modern Spiritualism brings with it the new religion, the religion that Jesus taught, but has been perverted by the priesthood of the past and the present day.

Out of the womb of mother nature is born a new child, which the spirits are now giving us in this new light called Modern Spiritualism. It came unheralded, but with a mighty power, and is now making itself known in all parts of the world. Jesus and the angels are its backers, and such a thing as its failure will never be known.

Jesus has been misrepresented long enough; his life and teachings have never been followed, hence it is about time the people understood it. His mission was to give the

world an example how to live in order to enjoy the greatest happiness when they entered that heavenly mansion with many doors left wide open for all humanity to enter.

It is a matter of fact, long to be remembered, that this new light that is now dawning in all parts of the earth, is to redeem the world from its sins and prepare the way for a more grand and beautiful religion.

Matter unfolds, and is progressive, and no power can prevent it. It is under the control of divine law.

Jesus, also, taught the higher laws of human existence, but he was not understood; and once more he has taken upon himself, with the help of other angels, to make another effort to convert the world to his heavenly truths. It is useless to try to prevent the spread of these heavenly truths, as they are now given through the inspired lips of our mediums and speakers to-day.

In the early days of Christianity the priests made a sad mistake in not giving to the people the religion as Jesus taught and lived it; if they had, humanity would have been much farther advanced in their civil and religious rights than they are now, or will be for many years to come.

We are not at enmity with any Christian denomination, but when we look around us and behold the conditions of all that claim to be followers of Jesus, and then to witness the deplorable state they have drifted into, and how far away they are from the teachings of Jesus, it is sad to contemplate. Why will not the Church take warning, before it is too late, and study the truths now being revealed?

Long before Jesus came upon the earth, the inspired thoughts of men and women were listened to with profound respect. The words of the old prophets were heeded, and no word of doubt was ever expressed. They foretold coming events with much accuracy, and were called godly men.

It was foretold that Jesus would prove to be a greater

prophet than had ever existed before. It was said that he would be the king of prophets, and this aroused the Jews to a fit of desperation, in which their earthly king resolved that no pretended prophet should ever rule the Jews. Hundreds of little children were therefore slaughtered soon after Jesus was born, but he was not among them. His parents were forewarned, and thus he was saved. The old inspired ones that foretold the coming of Jesus are not dead yet, and they still continue to reiterate the same cry, that Jesus is not satisfied with the conditions that Christianity has got the world into. Hence he is compelled to assist in bringing about a state of affairs more congenial to his happiness. He who thinks that Jesus is or can be happy in his heavenly home while he is being misrepresented, makes a sad mistake. Jesus realizes as well as we do that there is no efficacy or saving power in the shedding of his blood; hence he is constrained to do all in his power to enlighten the world, and have the people learn the truth of the laws that govern humanity. It was bad enough to apply to him all kinds of epithets, but when they denied to him the right of an earthly father, with a stigma cast upon his mother, it was more than human nature could bear. Can we blame him, while on the cross, for crying out in despair, "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

We discover in the formation of Jesus the formation of other men. We have also learned that he had all the proclivities and appetites that other men had. Hence, we have come to the conclusion that his father was a man, the same as all men and women have fathers. We read in the Bible that Gods came down from heaven and took to themselves wives from among the daughters of men. But if it is unlawful for men to commit adultery, how much worse is it when committed by a God?

How beautiful, how holy, are the laws of nature, and the creative power that men and women have to produce their kind! A God would prove false to himself that

would take from man the right to produce his own posterity. Away with such nonsense, my dear Christian brothers, you belittle your God and cast a stigma upon Jesus and his mother. Consider well what you are doing before you charge a crime upon Deity. We consider there is nothing more holy than the offspring of a mother, and we know no law than the one that she enjoys in begetting the loved ones of her heart. She is the keeper of souls and the promulgator of the same.

Love is divine, and we know of none more pure than that of a maiden. When she was constructed and so organized as to produce her kind, it would be simply wicked to rob her husband of the right to be the father of her first offspring. It is an old saying that right wrongs no man; and what business has a god to interfere with the rights of man?

The spirit of Thomas Starr King has this to say through "White Rose": "We do not bring you a new religion; the religion of Spiritualism is as old as spirit. We do not bring you a new science; the science of Spiritualism is *a priori* truth. We do not bring you a new philosophy; the philosophy of Spiritualism is the inspiration of the divine. God, immanent in man, is the cause and source of all that we rightly claim for past and present revelation for Ancient and Modern Spiritualism." This statement, coming from one who once inhabited this mundane sphere, but is now living among the denizens of the spirit world, is entitled to credit, for inasmuch as he has the opportunity of learning more of these things than one who is not inspired. No Christian doubts the inspired words of Jesus or of St. Paul, or even of St. Peter, who once swore that he knew nothing at all about Jesus, in whose company he had been for nearly three years. Peter was not wholly reliable while he lived on the earth, but since he ascended into heaven he is good enough to hold the keys of the pearly gates of that wonderful city, whose streets are paved with gold. Gold is a

base metal, but none too base to be worshiped by all the nations of the earth.

In gazing into the ethereal heavens, we observe a vast domain of etheric power, and it is of such a refined and subtle nature that we look upon it with great astonishment and surprise. Its domain is vast and almost incomprehensible. It is held in the universe by the infinite power of mind, and within its mighty grasp is the domain of thought. These thoughts are of vast magnitude and of great variety. There is a constant inflowing and a continuous outward movement that would be bewildering in its effect, were it not for the perfect harmony that surrounds the vast arena of the vast ethereal heavens. The refining part of all things in nature culminates in this center of power, and it is here the soul of man finds rest for a short time, before it starts out again on its next voyage of discovery through the domain of space. The harmony is so great that a word of discord would disturb millions of thoughts. All souls that congregate here are of necessity well harmonized before they gravitate to this vast haven of thought. No soul can reach this point, or world of perfection, until it has thrown off all outward semblance of a crude nature.

Here is harmony personified, where all souls unite in love and purity. Even the harmonizing effect of poetry, or the lovely sound of music, would have the disturbing effect to destroy the sweet harmony that exists in this center of soul life, or godly power, which radiates in every direction, and whose presence is felt on every planet and in every land. It is in this spiritual center where perfected souls rest in peace and harmony until rest ceases to be a virtue, and straightway they take their departure to some planet, and are at once reincarnated through some other human being. Thus it is that the law of harmony works out the busy life of all human souls. It is no easy matter to get in rapport with these advanced teachers, and the power they are compelled to use over me, in order to impress me with their thoughts, is simply overwhelming, and I am only able

to endure it for a short time, before I must rest, in order to regain my strength.

When we are required to think and write on subjects we have never heard discussed, it is a matter of doubt in our mind whether it is true or not. Many days have I spent in giving thought to the law of reincarnation, and I am now as conscious of its truth as I am of the truth of spirit return. If reincarnation is not true, the spirit of man could not live always, but must at some time come to an ending.

If life is progressive and evolution is true, we as individual souls must of necessity be always on the move, for eternal sleep or everlasting rest is not known in the grand economy of nature.

It is through the interchange of thought that progress is made. If sleep or rest continues for any great length of time, progress would come to an end, and thoughts would die for the want of expression. If thoughts were not made to express human wisdom, they would, like other germs, die for the want of expression.

If the human structure is formed by the separated germs of life, this accounts for the change that the body goes through in every five or seven years. If the human structure is as changeable or progressive as we are informed it is, the spirit inhabits at least seven new bodies every fifty years.

Sleep rests the body, but it does not quiet the soul, for oftentimes we are prophetic in our sleeping hours. The body requires rest, but the soul must have activity. Thoughts expand the mind, and the soul gravitates to higher and higher conditions. Active life strengthens the body and vitalizes the mind, and the most progressive minds are those that do the most thinking. Rest in the spirit world, except occasionally, is impossible.

And as the spirit world is always at work, active measures are now being taken to bring about a more advanced movement on the part of our mediums and speakers. More

new mediums are needed, for the people are beginning to think, and greater energy is being made and more tests sought for in all directions. The outlook for Spiritualism was never brighter, and all the old Spiritualists were never more encouraged.

The Spiritualists of America, as a rule, are not proselytes, they are rather weak in the body, and somewhat wanting in courage. They will inform you that the evidence they have had is good enough to convince them, but it may not suit others as well, hence they are rather slow about expressing themselves very strongly in its favor.

The principal backers of Spiritualism live just across the boundary line. They are mostly invisible to us, but they can make themselves known without being seen, and are able to accomplish much more in that way than we can.

The epithets that have been hurled at Spiritualism are gradually growing less, and its opposers are beginning to think more of the people that have accepted its truths.

All new things that have merit in them are compelled to run the gauntlet of public opinion before the people are ready to consider and take stock in it. But, so far, most of those who accept Spiritualism, are brainy people. In fact, we don't want the simple-minded; we rather they would stay with the Christians.

The law of deincarnation is a law just as well understood among the higher angels as the law of evolution, or of reincarnation. Deincarnation takes place when the incarnated soul concludes to return to mother nature to take upon itself another material body for the purpose of another experience through matter. This law is so well understood by those who have arrived at that point of perfection, that they have no difficulty in taking their departure from the highest plane of soul-growth to the very root of nature, and stand ready to start over again.

Mother nature makes no mistakes, and the new-born starts out under a new administration to perform a long life in which destiny holds the right to control.

The law of harmony never fails to accomplish its work, and does it in such a way as to be a continued benefit to the human family. It overcomes all obstacles, and is forever doing her duty to her living offspring. Nature is rather frugal in the distribution of her gifts, but sometimes she finds it necessary to endow a part of her children with much greater power than others. Moses, Solomon, Jesus, Confucius, Socrates, Joan of Arc, and some of our mediums of the present day, are among the latter. But when nature bestows greater gifts on some than on others, she expects them to repay her by using them for the benefit of others. Abraham Lincoln was an instance of a soul incarnate with almost superhuman powers. He was conscious that the angels stood near to assist him, and ready to guide him aright. The same may be said of Joan of Arc, for through her the angels saved France and made of it a great nation, which is now a flourishing republic. The gifted Thomas Paine is also one who has done more to liberalize and spiritualize humanity than any other man of his day. Through him we gained our liberty, and through his writings Christianity is becoming liberalized.

CHAPTER XVII.

JESUS NO LOVER OF CREEDAL DISSENTION.

Here is what Macaulay, the English historian, says of the Catholic energy in the latter part of the sixteenth century :

“ Instead of toiling to educate human nature to the noble standard fixed by divine precept and example, he had lowered the standard till it was beneath the average level of human nature. He gloried in multitudes of converts who had been baptized in the remote regions of the East ; but it was reported that from some of those converts the fact on which the whole theology of the gospel depends had been cunningly concealed, and that others were permitted to avoid persecution by bowing down before images of false gods, while internally repeating Paters and Aves.

“ Nor was it only in heathen countries that such acts were said to be practiced. It was not strange that people from all ranks, and especially of the highest ranks, crowded to the confessionals in the Jesuit temples ; for from those confessionals none went discontented away. There the priest was all things to all men. He showed just so much vigor as might not drive those who knelt at his spiritual tribunal to the Dominican or Franciscan Church. If he had to deal with a most truly devout, he spoke in the saintly tones of the primitive fathers ; but with that large part of mankind

which has religion enough to make them easy when they do wrong and not religion enough to keep them from doing wrong, he followed a different system. Since he could not reclaim them from vice, it was his business to save them from remorse. He had at his command an immense dispensary of anodynes for wounded consciences.

"In the Books of Casuistry, which had been written by his brethren and printed with the approbation of his superiors, were to be found doctrines consolatory to transgressors of every class. There the bankrupt was taught how he might, without sin, run off with his master's plate. The pander was assured that a Christian man might innocently earn his bribe by carrying letters and messages between married women and their gallants. The high-spirited and punctilious gentlemen of France were gratified by a decision in favor of duelling. The Italians, accustomed to darker and baser modes of vengeance, were glad to learn that they might, without any crime, shoot at their enemies from behind hedges.

"To deceit was given a license sufficient to destroy the whole value of human contracts and of human testimony. In truth, if society continued to hold together, it was because common sense and common humanity restrained men from doing what the Order of Jesus assured them that they might with a safe conscience do."

What more evidence does one need to prove that Jesus is no longer with such Christians? Are they not a blot on the history of civilization, and is it to be wondered at that the whole spirit world is now aroused to the situation of these unholy men that have combined themselves together for the purpose of making a society so strong that no power on earth can disturb them or even make them afraid? This same style of energy exists to-day, as it did two hundred years ago, and yet they continue to multiply and grow strong, and have less fear of being disturbed than ever before. Is it any wonder that crime is on the increase, and that humanity is even now on the verge of destruction?

When a Church assumes to give the people license to commit all manner of crimes that now exist, in the name of goodness where are we drifting to, and what will become of the people if this kind of Christianity is not ended ?

They claim to have the power to even pray a man out of purgatory if he happens to die so far away from a priest that he cannot get salvation granted him for the crimes he has committed.

America and Europe boast of being civilized nations, and go swimmingly along through life with heads up and full of assurance that they have reached the highest point of civilization. They boast of their standing armies ; of their iron-clad ships ; of their forts and coast defences, and finally they defy each other in open combat. Their people rob, cheat, and plunder each other, and are hanged for murder. The rich are constantly scheming and doing all in their power to get from the laboring man all he earns. They loan money at high interest ; take mortgages on houses and farms, and, if not paid when due they are confiscated by law.

They scheme to make all the money they can through the week, and on Sunday go to church and act exceedingly pious. They sometimes pray to three Gods, and sometimes to only one. They profess to be Christians and claim to be the only true followers of Jesus whom they worship as a God. They have men among them they call divine beings ; men who are paid to preach Bible doctrine to them on Sunday, and when they retire that night they begin to scheme for more plunder.

Their religion never interferes with their business plans. They claim it would be wicked to exchange property or do business on Sunday, but no harm would be done if they talked matters over on Sunday and made the exchange on Monday.

Christianity comes under the head of a business religion. It is true they worship three Gods, but manage, in some

way to hoodwink them, and get one or more on their side when a good bargain is to be made.

If a lie is required to make a good bargain, they do not forget how to tell it. Many of them are no strangers to whiskey or good wine, and they take to it as naturally as the child does to its nursing-bottle.

However, the signs of the times point to a more hopeful way to the incoming generation as being more ready to accept the truths of Spiritualism. None are so blind as those that will not see.

The spiritual philosophy and its visible phenomena were first arranged in the heavenly spheres, and, by the efforts of the angels, are now being given to us as fast as we are ready to receive them. It is true Spiritualism is as old as the hills, and the Bible is full of it, but, notwithstanding all that, we find millions of Christians unfamiliar with its holy truths, and loth to accept any of its fundamental teachings.

Jesus taught the truths of Spiritualism and did all in his power to teach others some of its beautiful truths; but he was in advance of the times, and the consequence was he was deprived of his life on the earth, and was compelled to go away and take up his abode with the angels. His life was short on the earth, but for a short time he was permitted to return and let himself be known to some of his followers and then finally bid them adieu.

For nearly two thousand years he has been talked about, preached about, lied about, until finally it has become so unbearable that a grand effort has been made on the part of his friends and himself to give to the world the truth and the practicability of his past teachings.

However, the Christians are the last ones to accept it, and the first to condemn it. But, no matter, the truth must be known though the heavens fall. This is a matter that the angels control, and it matters not how long it takes the Christians to learn it, the plan is to redeem the world from its unenlightened condition, and establish the only true religion that the world has ever known.

War commenced in the primitive days of Christianity, and they have furnished money and voted means to carry it on ever since. Fighting Christianity has failed to redeem the world from sin, except to fight itself into power.

I may be radical in some of my expressions, but the angels know as well as I do, that I have not strayed far from the truth.

My only object in writing these lines is to give to the Modern Christians the truth. Our truth is not like old theology : a vision, but a reality.

England and France have been the battlefields of many a religious contest between Catholics and Protestants. A State religion was finally established in England known as the Episcopal or Church of England, and for many years after a war was kept up between this and the first named. It is said all this turmoil and fighting was done for the love of Jesus ; but where the love comes in is hard to tell.

One thing we feel quite sure of, and that is that Jesus never took any part in their actions. He is no friend of orthodox creeds.

CHAPTER XVIII.

HUMAN LAW VS. SPIRITUAL LAW.

Dr. Ramon, of Cajal, an eminent scientist of Spain, thinks that he has made some discoveries that lead up to the domain of thought and the seat of memory. He thinks that he has discovered that in the optic nerve is a certain apparatus whose only object is to enable the thought-center of the brain to excite the retina of the eye from within, and reflect without the aid of outward vision the scenes and events memory treasures in its depths.

This learned savant has no doubts but that the special organ of sight reflects from within as readily as from without, though he failed to reveal the source of these reflections. There may be some method in his theory, but until he can locate the soul his researches for the center of memory will be unavailing.

The soul not being a physical structure, will not be discovered through any microscope, no matter how delicate may be its lense. When they have learned something of the truth of clairvoyance then they will realize that through the sixth sense they may discover the seat of memory, but the soul never. The soul is the distilled incense of all life, and is so pure and refined that no material eye will ever discover it. If God is invisible to our physical senses, surely

the mortal eye can never discover the soul, or even the seat of memory.

Through the light of Spiritualism we are slowly making marvelous discoveries. The soul manifests itself most clearly near the organ of reverence, and that being a religious organ, may be the central location of the soul.

The spiritual and physical organs are separate and distinct, although seemingly connected under the head of physical life. The physical organs hold us down to physical things and physical enjoyments, while the spiritual organs are constantly at work trying to lift us up and trying to elevate and purify and prepare us for the change in life that will sooner or later come. When that change does take place, our spiritual organs will have a better chance to exhibit their powers, for the reason that it has no physical body to contend with. The soul then becomes free to act, has a greater chance to unfold the spiritual body, and can play upon it at greater ease.

So far as the soul is concerned, life is not a problem, but a continuous identity that has always been individualized, and always will be. If God has an eternal existence, surely man has the same immortal power, for he is no less a God than his father of whom he is a part.

The refining powers that purifies and develops matter, tends to purify the physical being of man, and at the same time the soul is preparing the spirit for its entrance into the upper home, which is always ready to receive the spirit body.

A constant watch is kept over us by those that have gone before, and when we enter the next world much rejoicing is heard, for a new soul is born into eternity. The most depraved have some one on the lookout for them when death comes to remove them from the toil and misery of earth life.

The wife of the Hon. Mr. Moulton, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, related to me one day some of her experiences with mediums. She said a young man in her town was developed as a physical medium, and proved to be a remarkable one in his special phase.

One night they held a seance, with the medium in the center and the circle closely united, and all hands joined together, with the doors of the room locked and the key in the pocket of one of the sitters. Talking and singing was indulged in, as is common in all developing circles, when all at once the medium became silent, and it was soon discovered that he was missing and could be found nowhere within the circle, where they all knew him to be but a few minutes before. A light was struck, and a general search made, but nowhere could he be found. The man that had the key in his pocket then unlocked the door, and all the rooms on the first floor were searched, but no medium could be found. They then made a search in the upper rooms of the house, and on a bed in the farthest room they discovered him in a deep trance, and lying flat on his back on the bed with his hands crossed on his breast, and the wash bowl and pitcher resting on his hands in such a way as would go to show that it would be impossible for him to have done it himself. No one missed him when he went, and no one heard the door open or shut.

Now the question arises, Who spirited him away? Who lifted him over the heads of the circle, and who opened the door when it was locked and carried him up-stairs? The Bible says Peter was taken out of prison, and the doors were found locked in the morning and Peter was gone. It is easy enough for all Christians to believe the Peter story which happened two thousand years ago, but to ask them to believe Mrs. Moulton's story, testified to by other witnesses, would be too much for them to believe.

Oh, my Christian brethren, how wise you are in your own conceit, and what fools you are to believe one story and not the other. But you are made that way, and can not help it, and I for one am willing to forgive you.

Besides the physical phenomena we have the mental, of which the following is a sample :

The appended poem, composed by M. Armand Gleason,

and entitled: "Lilies That Grow for Thee," I copy from the *Light of Truth*, and accompanied with the following words by the author.

"The above subject for a poem was given me by a very dear friend. At that time she was a widow, and was feeling somewhat anxious regarding the situation of her business affairs. She had retired, and lay sadly reviewing the situation, when, to use her own words, 'I heard a voice distinctly saying, 'Out of these dark and muddy waters lilies shall yet grow for thee.' I was comforted; business matters adjusted themselves, and prosperity followed."

"Long years ago, when buoyant youth and strength
Twin sister's sat upon life's tempting knee,
When business hopes and cares stretched out at length,
Like wing-spread gulls, along the restless sea,
When ambition reveled in fancy's dream
Of golden halls, wherein our willing feet
Might tread on diamonds rare, whose every gleam
Would bring forth other gems for us to greet.

With outstretched arms did I most earnestly pray
For fame and wealth to clasp my eager hand
And lead me up the jewel-studded way
To golden temples, wherein I might command,
I saw the chalice. Methought my finger tips
Were pressing, with honors, the tempting bowl;
But as I raised the sparkling wine to my lips,
It slipped and fell, revealing bitterest gall

Disappointed, crushed, it seemed my very soul
Lay buried 'neath waters so dark and deep
That Gabriel's trump, though e'en of solid gold,
Could never wake it from its bitter sleep.
Upon crushed ambition I lay me down
Shipwrecked and weary from the angry storm;
Pillowed my head upon my battered crown,
While crimson drops hung from every thorn.

Madly I tossed and writhed in keenest pain
From bleeding wounds angry thorns had but made;
Then prayed for peaceful death, when lo, methought
A gentle hand upon my heart was laid,
And hope one of earth's loveliest daughters—
Breathed words which thrilled my very being through,
Out of all these dark and muddy waters
Lilies fair shall yet grow and bloom for you.

I rose, and lifting the cross I had but laid down,
Found it lighter and more easy to bear;
Saw glittering, in that old discarded crown,

Jewels I never dreamed lie hidden there.
The muddy waters I have nigh waded through,
Have bathed my feet in God's own helpful sun,
Have found the lilies all fragrant with dew,
As I stoop to gather them, one by one.

The future religion is based upon just such scientific facts as these. As we look upon nature, and behold its beauties, we can not but believe that it is of divine origin, and through its divine law we worship the holy power which we call God. Mankind may be classed as worshipful beings; and inasmuch as we are the outgrowth of nature, we continually look to it for our inspiration and strength. We are blessed with health and intelligence, which are given us. We can do nothing outside of law; hence if we worship at all, we must come under the law that governs and protects us throughout all eternity. A religion not governed strictly by law is not true, and will not stand the test of time. Jesus lived in obedience to law, and to the best of his ability endeavored to instruct his followers to live in harmony with it. *The spirits are now teaching us that we must live virtuous lives, love one another, and follow the Golden Rule.

We must grow into divine truth by good acts. Idle words or pretensions are naught. A one-day-in-the-week religion will not accomplish much in reforming men, and bringing them to the light, but a constant effort in the right direction will sooner or later make a complete change in men's habits, and cause them to outgrow all former errors and disabilities. Life, birth, death, and our daily living is under the government of law, and when we have learned the true destiny of the law we will have within us the true religion that Jesus proclaimed. A religion not governed by law has no merit in it whatever, and will sooner or later fall to the ground, and die a natural death. Christianity has failed to reform the world and make it better, by not following the example that Jesus set before them. Christianity took upon itself the privilege of regulating itself and prescribing its own duties, and in this way she alienated herself from the holy power of law and from the Deity. She

departed from the examples of Jesus, and set up a law of her own, which proved detrimental to the welfare of the nations.

The Christ principle was a divine one, and, if strictly adhered to, would have placed the whole world in the position of being just, truthful, and Christ-like. When we consider the want of gratitude that the orthodox Church has shown Jesus and his holy teachings, we almost shudder, for in him was the same power exhibited that underlies the truths of Modern Spiritualism.

A religion based on love, and the principles of just dealings with one another, will stand the test of time and bring humanity to a state of civilization. If order and truth are to be reckoned in the Christian creeds and their so-called divine regulations, we fail to see it practically carried out. They pretend to live in love and harmony, but on the contrary, they live in riotous luxury. They build costly Churches and adorn them in princely fashion; they preach and pray on Sunday, and cheat one another all the rest of the week. Is this Christ-like?

All religions that are not supported by the angel hosts are not of divine order, and will sooner or later come to an end. The Protestant Churches are as corrupt as the Catholic in many ways, but conform more to virtuous principles, and are something of an improvement on the old Romish mother.

All religions that conflict with science are unstable. To become a living member of the new Church is to conform to the rules of exact justice, and pledge that we will do as we would like to be done by. Just as long as we hold to these rules we will be members in good standing, but when we depart from them, our consciences will rule us out. No man or priest shall have the power to say who is just or unjust, and to deprive any one to worship in any house built for divine worship.

The days of persecution did not end with the death of Jesus and St. Paul, but have been kept alive all along down

the ages, and tens of thousands have found a martyr's grave on account of their religious principles. To-day the spirit of persecution still lingers in the air, and is only waiting for the torch of religious bigotry to be applied. Already the word has gone forth that mediums have been arrested, and without fair trials, have been incarcerated in State prisons. The Christians of Pennsylvania have taken the initiatory step, and with much vigor, under the laws of that State, undertook to wipe out all mediums that pretend to tell of the future.

The N. S. A., however, made strenuous efforts in behalf of all honest mediums in the land, and achieved good results. But the good bigots of the Church will continue their persecution by calling upon State legislators to pass laws prohibiting the healing of the sick by laying on of hands, or prescribing for them in a trance condition. They are constantly petitioning Congress to pass a law prohibiting mediums from exercising their gifts and free thinkers from criticising the Bible. In their persecutions they caused the death of Mr. Bennett, a liberal and whole-souled man, and faithful lover of religious liberty. Mr. Bennett was the editor of the *Truth Seeker*, published in New York City, and was far advanced in his liberal views and the love of liberty, for which he was imprisoned. After his death his spirited daughter took the post of honor and continued to wield the pen of religious liberty equally as energetically as did her noble father. Others have been likewise tried and convicted and likewise imprisoned.

Brother and sister Spiritualists, let us all work with determined effort to help build the foundation for a new religion which will in time take the place of all the old ones, and will flourish forever; for it started in heaven and is now under spiritual control, and will never die or suffer for want of vital powers to keep it alive. It is a religion that we know originated in the heavenly spheres, and is the same as taught and lived by Jesus.

If the Christians will show wherein the religion of Spir-

itualism differs from that which Jesus proclaimed, we will acknowledge our mistake and start anew in some other direction. We do not pretend to be as good and pure as Jesus, but we do claim that nature is higher than the Church. Nature takes no backward steps; her object is to improve in all things as she goes along.

If Christians would only lay aside their prejudices long enough to make a careful survey of nature and its grand unfoldments, they would soon discover that man is immortal.

It does seem to me that Christianity is old enough to have learned something of the truths as Jesus taught them; and by this time learned that it was contrary to his teaching to slander other people's belief and endeavor to rule them out by legislation. If they had commenced right where St. Paul left off, and practiced the gifts that he told them they had, the world would be much further advanced than it is now. St. Paul had no hesitancy in saying that the same gifts which Jesus had they also could develop. Jesus taught it as an open secret, and Paul pronounced it a holy truth. But the people looked upon it as something supernatural and fled from it, and at the same time they drove Jesus from among them. Now he has fled from them; for, as we sow we shall reap. Cannibals drink blood and eat human bodies, but they do not believe there is any efficacy in either except to quench their thirst and gratify their hunger. Christians drink wine and call it the blood of Christ, and they eat bread and call it the body of Christ. Neither are right, and both ought to be ashamed of themselves for exhibiting such wanton barbarism in this enlightened day and age of the world.

Peter denied his Master and swore he did not know him, but persisted, nevertheless, and was imprisoned. But one dark and lonely night his shackles were removed, his door unfastened, and Peter walked out into the air a free man. All Bible believers accept this story as true, but it is a little too much for them to believe the following, which is also

true, and can be proven by living witnesses. The Davenport brothers were once in Canada, exhibiting their wonderful powers as mediums, when they were arrested and put in jail. During the night they walked out of the prison in an unconscious state, and in the morning found themselves in the town of Lockport, on the opposite of Niagara river, some twenty-five miles from where they were arrested. Peter is rewarded by holding the keys to the gates of heaven. The Davenport brothers were rewarded by traveling the world over and exhibiting their powers before emperors, princes, and potentates.

But did not Jesus say that those who came after him would do even greater things than he? And so our good brother has been partly vindicated.

CHAPTER XIX.

CAUSE AND EFFECT.

We have often heard the question asked "from whence do you receive your information, and why do we not know it?" My answer is invariably "go to some spiritual post-office (medium); inquire whether there is a message for you, and, before long, your soul will be gratified at the results. One of the laws of the spirit world is embraced in the words of Scripture: "Ask and thou shalt receive." These laws are made by spirits as we make ours—by a majority rule—though in spirit, wisdom is in the ascendent—not mere blind autocratic power as in the mortal. Not many laws, however, are required; for, as a rule, every man is a law unto himself. Life in the spirit world is a triumphant march from one degree of joy to another. No stumbling-block is ever put in the way of those who seek to occupy a higher sphere of immortal existence. As fast as the mind unfolds, and the cobwebs of darkness are cleared away, the soul marches on to higher fields of glory.

The grand march of progress is in accord with the heavenly music of angelic hosts, inspiring all who listen to its concord of harmony.

They have country homes, towns, villages, and cities in the spirit world. They have beautiful villas situated by the rivers and lake sides. These are ornamented with pretty

flowers and elegant shrubbery. It is not the rich who occupy these lovely homes, but the poor and the most lowly. He who lived in luxury here and scorns the poor, must change places with his despised neighbor, and do homage to him, as we reap exactly what we have sown.

Nothing but merit is exchangeable in the spirit world, and he who has the most of that to spare is rewarded with the highest places of honor.

Theological teachings in the earth life are unmistakably wrong, and should be discouraged by honest seekers after truth. Inborn love and simple truths serve us best on the other side the river of death. Hypocritical actions and false religious teachings run at a low ebb "over there."

If Christianity has advanced the principles which Jesus taught, it is not known in what way they have accomplished it. They have been disloyal to his teachings, and none of them have followed in his footsteps. But on the contrary they have reared immense temples, around which they gather and preach, but practice few of his virtues.

They have divided themselves into many sects and denominations, but they all fail to carry out his teaching. So he has undertaken a new plan by returning in spirit through Modern Spiritualism, and, with the angels' aid, will be successful. His long suffering through continuous opposition has brought about a change in the affairs of this, as well as of the spirit world.

It was long ago conceded by those in the higher life that it was useless and a waste of time to even expect that Christianity would bring about a needed reformation. But at last the hopes of the Nazarene have been revived, and it is hoped that a new religion will bring into life all the gifts and joy promised.

Religious freedom is the watch-word in all civilized countries, but the Christians claim the right to enforce their religion at the extinction of all others. Their plan is to break down Spiritualism before it gets too strong to be handled. It is already accused by our mediums and speakers that a

crisis in religious matters is near at hand, and that it behooves all Spiritualists to keep an eye to the windward, for we know not what moment a cloud may arise and a storm sweep down upon us. As soon as they begin to prosecute it is time to prepare for the worst. Already they have begun to arrest our mediums and imprison them.

It may not be an indication of religious trouble, but some of our prophets predict troublesome times approaching. If a religious war should evolve in this country, it would be fearful to behold, and would end in much bloodshed. But let us do what we can to avert it. Let us have peace under all circumstances.

The Christian religion was inaugurated under the auspices of bloodshedding, and, from the day that Jesus was murdered up to the present time, millions have been slaughtered in his holy name. If the Christians could only realize that Jesus is not with them, and the more they fight and quarrel in his name, the further he withdraws from them; it might bring them to their senses.

Arbitrary ruling was not part of the teachings of Jesus. He always counseled peace, and could not endure wrangling. Peter was meek and lowly in his presence, but behind his back he denied him and swore like a piper. I have seen Christians shed tears of repentance when they were told that Jesus was not a God but only a man, and afterwards swore and cheated in a fearful way.

It matter but little how bad a Christian may live, his belief in Jesus will save him according to strict orthodoxy.

Such is the standard of the Christian religion; for such is the faith in their dogmatic teachings, and nothing but death will rob them of their glory.

They consider it unholy to even deny that Jesus is God, notwithstanding He emphatically denies it Himself. They will not reason unless they do so inconsistently, as in this case.

We, as Spiritualists, have no objections to Christians thinking and believing just as they please, but, at the same

time, we intend to reserve the same rights to ourselves. My dear Christian brothers, cease your war on Spiritualism. If you persist, you will lose your own cause and regret it.

It is no part of our business to disturb you in your religious views; neither do we propose to allow you to interfere with us. But we must meet you with counter-arguments when you misrepresent us. The world is being educated, instructed in the new revelation, and, it is only a question of time before the most evil disposed opponents will learn something of its beautiful truths. It may take a knock-down argument to reach some, just as Paul received, but they will come unlooked for.

Remember, my dear friends, that we are on the side of Jesus, and do not for one moment think he will forsake us, or has any sympathy with you, or any of your religious creeds.

Jesus is not a crowned head, neither does he sit in state beside the other two Gods of Theology. Jesus was once a man and lived on the earth. He is now a spirit and dwells with the angels. He, with the assistance of the heavenly hosts, are at the head and front of this great movement through which the whole earth will be reformed.

It is doubtful whether Jesus ever comes into the material atmosphere of our earth. He may have advanced too far in the regions of the purer atmosphere of divine life for that. But he has not lost interest in the people on the earth, and will continue to do all the good he can for their spiritual advancement. Not until the stigma that the Christians have heaped upon Him has been removed will He consent to any compromising in His name. A being gifted as he was must be exceedingly sensitive to the feeling of good or evil influences. Although his life was short on earth, the example he set will never be lost, but will some day be better understood than it is at the present time.

His words were words of truth, and had they been strictly adhered to, this world would have been much farther advanced in morals and religious teachings.

The earth unfolds slowly in general, but at times brings forth remarkably advanced beings. Such a being was the carpenter's son. He was uneducated, but his spiritual organs were highly developed, and his intuitive powers were remarkably active, so much so that the angels took upon themselves the great task of reforming the people through Him. But, alas, the world was not ready to receive Him. He came before his time; but now things have changed, and the people are gradually beginning to learn that His life was not a failure, but a doorway to a higher understanding.

Under no circumstances can the world reach happiness until the stigma has been removed from His good name and He be allowed to go free and enjoy the sweet repose of a happy life as others do who were known as men and women that once lived on this earth.

Jesus had all the faculties of other men, but some of them more highly developed. His clairvoyant powers were of immense magnitude, and his healing and psychometric development far exceeded all others since the days of Elijah and Elisha.

From the beginning of time up to the day of His crucifixion, no other man ever accomplished so much good in so short a time. His word was law, and swayed the multitude, and, for the time being, happiness reigned supreme.

But how sad was the day of His crucifixion, and will long be remembered. A dearly beloved brother was snatched from the arms of justice and sent into the eternal home occupied by millions who had, like Jesus, once lived upon this earth.

How soon Jesus may enjoy the peace of mind He is entitled to, depends upon how soon the Christians return to His teachings, and put in practice the principles involved.

CHAPTER XX.

HIS SATANIC MAJESTY.

It is a well-known fact that the influence that the Devil has held over the old Churches has been, and is yet, to a great extent, an important factor in organizing and in keeping together all the different denominations. The Devil's mission may be considered on the whole about as holy as that of Jesus. Surely the position he holds in regard to converting sinners is as of much importance to the Churches as is that of Jesus. From the position that the Devil occupies, it will readily be seen that he has the balance of power in his hand, and when everything else fails to convert sinners, it requires but a slight reference to his satanic majesty to influence sinners to return to the fold.

What the priests can not accomplish through the efforts of their own, they expect to bring about through the power of the Devil. The Churches would soon fall to pieces if the Devil failed to do his duty and forget to frighten timid people into submission. He holds a commission giving him the right to keep in his own dominions all whom he can not conveniently frighten into heaven. Thus matters are so arranged that the Devil is bound to get his portion of earth's victims, or he would have to shut up shop and declare the whole business a failure.

From the very first it was a well concocted plan, and so

far has worked favorably. The Devil already stood in high favor with the Jews before Jesus was born, and his assistance was required when it was discovered that part of the flock was going astray, and when beyond redemption, they were turned over to him to be either coerced into subjection or kept in hell for all eternity.

Before the days of Jesus gold took the place of salvation, but since his death the Devil has thwarted some of these plans, and as far as the Protestants are concerned, prayers don't prevail even in getting them out of purgatory.

Purgatory is a half-way house that the Catholics built, but the Protestants took no stock in it, and ordered it pulled down. But the Catholic priests will persist that they have the power to pardon sins, and even up to the present time, with the help of more or less gold (according to the wealth of the penitent), sins of greater or less magnitude, are forgiven, and sinners pardoned.

Some people pretend to believe that this pardoning business is no incentive to commit crime, and the priests are ordered by the holy father to do this work. If the world can produce any greater religious sham than is upheld by the Pope, his bishops, and priests, I would like to see it brought forward.

Oh shame, where is thy pride, and, oh, virtue, where is thy blush? I would much prefer to occupy the place the Devil holds than to accept the best the Pope of Rome has to offer. The position of the Devil is far in advance of anything that cunning priest can produce, or in any way make practical.

They are the greatest shams, and the worst intriguers the world has ever known.

We have no use for a Devil; neither do we believe that there is, or ever was such a being in existence; but for the sake of helping Christianity to cut their own throats, which they are bound to do sooner or later, we will permit the Devil to live, in order to shorten the time for them to discover the fallacy of their dogmas. A personal God and the Holy

Ghost are also myths. Neither of them ever existed. Jesus was a natural-born individual, and Joseph and Mary were his parents. James, the younger brother, was the exact prototype of his elder brother, and lived for fifty years after the death of Jesus, and then was stoned to death for going about doing the same things that his brother did.

It is well to keep these two brothers to the front, for they lived lives of purity, and both of them suffered death at the hands of Jewish mobs

It don't pay the priests to make much of James, for the reason that he was the legitimate son of Joseph, and was almost the exact image of Jesus. I will refer to Josephus for further particulars concerning the life and doings of James.

What a difficult thing it is to dispossess the minds of Christians that such a thing as a miracle never existed, and never can exist. Right here rests the whole power of the Christian religion. If they could only be educated up out of their errors, it would not take long to convert them up to the higher truths of nature's laws. Jesus understood the workings of these spiritual laws, and did all in his power to enlighten his followers of them.

It was claimed that he cast out devils in the name of the prince of devils, but he said they were evil spirits that got possession of evil-minded men. The same law that existed in those days exist at the present time, for many of our mediums are sometimes in the hands of evil spirits. Jesus understood how to dislodge them, and took much pains to instruct others how to do the same things.

The days of miracles are fast going out of date, let us hope, for the best, for truth must live even if Christianity falls to the ground. If Jesus is not at the head of this grand movement which will eventually redeem the world from sin, then I proclaim that he never existed, and the people are being woefully deceived. But Jesus and his brother James did live, and they are now at the head of this movement. Success will surely follow.

It is a mighty movement, and though only in its infancy, it can no more be crushed. It was born in heaven, and is controlled by angels, and through its divine power will continue on until all obstructions are removed, and the world is redeemed from sin and misery. Spiritualism is not selfish. Its advocates can afford to wait, for they are constantly drinking at the fountain-head of joy, and its enemies are laboring in darkness, which sooner or later will dismay them, and make them repent in sack cloth and ashes. We would gladly instruct them, but they are wise in their own conceit, and all we can do is to warn them and let time do the rest. The love of truth is always uppermost when we start out on the high road to liberty. All the obstructions that are placed in the way will in time be removed, and our new religion will shine all the brighter for having gone through the crucible of Christian intolerance. The field of labor that Spiritualism is engaged in is full of love. Each and every medium that works for the cause is only doing the same that Jesus and James did when their lives were destroyed for doing a good work for humanity. Through it the world will be converted without a Devil.

The Devil has, without doubt, frightened more people into the Church than anything else that could have been invented. But the day will come when this gigantic falsehood will recoil upon his fabrications.

The plan, however, was in accordance to the principles they pretended to believe. In adding a third God to the throne of grace, it did not affect the Devil arrangement. They made the Devil's mission as necessary as that of Jesus, and so far as it went, it had its desired effect. It is said the Devil was a God born in heaven; sent down to hell, and in that fiery element (which was manufactured in heaven, and then, by some unaccountable means, transported to hell) took his abode. The Devil being as much of a God as any of the other three, he should be held in the same high estimation.

He was not slow, however, to learn the tricks in the

trade, and made up his mind that he would thwart his father in heaven, and repay him for some of the abuses he had received at his hands. Now, the Devil being a reformer, and occupying a place in which he had ample opportunity to display his goodness, he at once commenced to instruct the immense throng that was daily committed to his care.

He has always made the best of opportunity, and has shown much kindness by giving safe quarters to a large majority of the children of earth. He has shown himself to be the friend of the fallen ones, and, in many ways, reformed them, and started them out on the high road to peace and happiness. In all things the Devil has shown himself a friend to many whom the Jews and Christians have refused to recognize. Thus, for the many good things he has done, let us thank him. Nor can he consistently throw up his part of the work as long as Christians continue to send him millions of souls to educate and prepare for the life work that lies before them.

When the Devil was kicked out of heaven, and assigned to a place in hell, the gods little knew of the important work that fell on his shoulders.

All hail the Devil for the good he has done in bringing about a general reform that was so much needed before Spiritualism came to purify and prepare the people for the new religion that Jesus leads.

But we must bid adieu to the Devil, hoping at the same time that he may be as successful as ever in reforming the world.

CHAPTER XXI.

THE FATE OF REVELATORS.

We will now continue our work in the cause of Jesus, Spiritualism, and the new religion. As time advanced I became more and more convinced that Jesus is one of the principle workers in the cause of this movement, and mainly because He is of such vast importance to the world-at-large, and only a question of time when either a war will grow out of it, or Christians will become convinced of its truth and yield without question.

He who honors God the most, lives the closest to nature, was one of the principal teachings of Jesus.

He was an exception to other men; His physical structure was so finely organized, and His spirit so highly developed that he could be easily impressed by his guardian spirits. He possessed a finely organized brain, a quick, active spirit, with a soul that had been reincarnated so often, that even while in the body he could predict coming events. But for all that he was born of man. The moment we admit that God was His father, we proclaim him an illegitimate child, and dishonor his parents.

The Holy Ghost business will never do, and a God brought into existence by a special process is something unheard of, and is altogether too thin to accept. Nature is

equal to all occasions, her plans are perfect, her laws cannot be broken, and in no way does God trifle with His children. Therefore, I say that Jesus has the divine right to claim an earthly father as all other children have. Let us bless Mary his mother, Joseph his father, and be a thousand times thankful to him who has done so much for humanity.

Jesus loved his people. He did not aspire to be king of the nation. His greatest hope was to be acknowledged a leader in the cause of the new religion started by him, and acknowledged by many as being superior in many ways to the old Jewish religion. Jesus always stood ready to work for the poor, to heal the sick, and in every way to keep peace with the world at large. He would much rather suffer than to see others suffer. His love for humanity was unbounded, and on no occasion did he lose an opportunity to aid where he could. He instructed his disciples how to heal the sick, and inspired them to make the attempt. He never sought to aggrandize himself. He died a martyr to his cause, and suffered death at the hands of a mob. The forty days he was permitted to return to earth and associate himself with his old comrades and followers was a source of much gratitude to him as well as to his followers, and the conversion of St. Paul ended his days on earth.

For a time after his departure it went well with his followers, but in time the priests began to contend among themselves. The question then arose, Shall we follow his example and live as he said we should, or will it not be better to make a God of him, and declare that the efficacy of his blood that was shed on the cross shall have the power to save sinners from hell? This last plan was thought best to adopt, because the priest could be saved much trouble by preaching and praying, and thereby much hard work. Furthermore, by making a God of him, the chances would be that he would intercede in their behalf, and God would

pardon them of all their sins, which they knew were many. This last plan was the quickest and easiest to carry out, and was finally adopted. But repentance came at last, and no Jesus appeared at the bar of justice to assist them in time of need. But justice rules, nevertheless. There is no appeal from this law, and the rich and miserly will be the greatest sufferers in the end.

It is not positively known just where or how Jesus is situated in the spirit world, but judging from what we know of other people who have lived lives of purity and goodness in this world, we may infer that he dwells among the higher and the most pure of those who still hold a deep interest in the people of this world. Jesus is held down to the earth for several reasons. One is that he has been made a God of against his wishes, and the other is that he is anxious to redeem himself from the stigma of not being allowed, like all other men, to have an earthly father. That distresses him, binds him to earth, and prevents his higher advancement. But the great and most important is that he is now at work with a host of others trying to re-establish the communion of spirits with mortals. Mortals have tried to do this, but their mediums were either hung, drowned, or burned at the stake, until at last they were compelled to withdraw their forces and wait until the people became enlightened, or civilized enough to permit it.

Jesus, too, has waited a long time for the God of nature to prepare the way for this grand event, and now the angels, with him at the front, are working with energy enlightening the people in the new religion.

In connecting the life of Jesus with that of Modern Spiritualism, I feel it my duty to introduce occasionally a few lines written by others, that will strengthen the cause of truth. Mrs. M. E. Cadwallader, a lady living in Philadelphia, who has a brilliant mind, and is also a great worker for the cause of Spiritualism and the new religion, says:

"When Modern Spiritualism first made itself manifest, who could have realized how like a cyclone it would sweep

aside everything that interfered with its onward march? Who, except with prophetic vision, could have foreseen how in the short space of forty-seven years it would have made its way in spite of all obstacles, into almost every portion of the civilized world? In vain the clergy, with assumed authority, protested against it. As in the days of old, when it is said Gamaliel spoke to the Jews in the synagogue, saying, 'If it be of the devil, it will fall of itself; but if it be of God, you can not crush it.' So in modern times does it appear to the people.

"To-day, in spite of the denunciations of the clergy, Modern Spiritualism is progressing like a ray of sunshine breaking through the clouds of superstition and ignorance. It has entered the homes of the rich and the poor, bearing with it the song of immortality which thrills our being, and is like a voice from heaven.

"Ages have rolled on, pæans upon pæans have been sung to an invisible God whom we were taught to love as well as fear, and many have laid their loved ones in the tomb with anguish and sorrow, fearing the vengeance of that God who, according to the teachings of the Church, had it in his power to doom all children of earth to destruction.

"Parents saw eternal torture before their children who had not accepted the teachings of the Church—no matter what their lives had been—no matter how faithfully they had labored for the good of humanity, if the teachings prescribed by the Church had not been accepted. A religious mother was supposed to worship God in spirit and in truth, who could look calmly on while the bone of her bone and flesh of her flesh suffered endless torture. With such a doctrine, no wonder an infidel was bred every time a thinker was born. The nineteenth century is noted for much advancement toward the prosperity of the race. In a material way it has gained prestige, because of wonderful inventions and improvement the fruit of its years. The first telegraph preceded the spirit-telegraph by a few years only. It was in-

deed a fitting time for the advent of Modern Spiritualism in what is called the electric age.

"The time came when man could no longer live by faith alone, and in answer to the cry which had resounded down through the ages, Modern Spiritualism was born. When those who sought to assume authority of the souls of the people had succeeded in arousing the indignation of the masses to the extent that they dared think for themselves, Modern Spiritualism was born.

"For ages had the hosts of the spirit world sought in vain to re-open to mortal vision the truth and beauty of the spirit world, but at last in America, free from the evil of a national religion, Modern Spiritualism made its appearance—fairer than all the religions which preceded it, because of the comfort it afforded those sorrowing for the loss of their dear ones more reasonable comfort than any religion that had preceded it, because of its appealing to the heart of humanity. Is it any wonder that it has made such progress? No more shall the terror of death blight the hearts of the children of men. No more shall the fear of eternal torment force mankind to accept outwardly that which reason, if allowed to have full sway, would surely reject. No longer shall mankind be compelled to feed upon husks of bigotry from the hands of those whose souls have never grasped the uses of this life and are not in position to counsel for the next. Modern Spiritualism is our rightful inheritance. It rests upon truth. It rests upon facts. It rests upon knowledge. Those who are Spiritualists have had to suffer for their convictions in the past, and if the signs of the times portend anything they portend much suffering in the future. A crisis is at hand. Just so long as the reins of the law are in the hand of the bigoted, just so long will Spiritualists have to suffer for the ignorance of their ancestors. Because the ancestors of Spiritualists were ignorant of the possibility of intercourse between the two worlds, and so made laws pronouncing it a crime to be endowed with spiritual gifts, Spiritualism must suffer.

"The laws of Pennsylvania, made by narrow-minded bigots, would class a phrenologist, astrologist, and a medium in the list of those who offend against the laws of their country. Such is the penalty paid to ignorance. No matter how ignorant you are, says Christianity, believe and you will be saved.

"Vain have been the attempts to crush Spiritualism. It is deeply imbedded in the hearts of those who have been convinced of its truth. It is not a religion of the rich, though they are not debarred from its benefits. It is not a religion of the poor, though they are helped by its comforting assurances. It is essentially the religion of humanity. Its philosophy has won the respect and attention of the scholars of the time. Its phenomena have puzzled the most bitter opponents of Spiritualism, though they fail to disprove them. What does Spiritualism portend? We answer, a revolution in our methods of living and thinking. It is in its infancy now. When its adherents have outgrown their inheritance from the Church, then will dawn a brighter day for all humanity. When Modern Spiritualism comes to its own, there will be fewer jails, and hospitals, and slums, because it will be the pride of all to bring about a better condition of things. It is for those who have the light to be faithful to their trust. The mission of Spiritualism will not be fulfilled un'til the religion of humanity is fully established, the world emancipated from the degraded effect of human creeds, and the whole human family shall join in the grand anthem of peace on earth, good will to man."

CHAPTER XXII.

ORTHODOXY CATECHISED.

It will be observed by preceding references that in arranging the New Testament, the Catholics, as well as the Protestants, did all they could to hide from the world the good work that James, the brother of Jesus, did. This was done that the works of the latter would appear more miraculous, and give greater weight to their salvation plans, which they intended to push with all the power they possessed. Now, had it not been for Josephus, that good man and honest historian, we should have remained in ignorance of James' part in the good work, and for which he suffered an ignominious death. It was well known that James was the brother of Jesus, but it was purposely kept hidden, so that they could make a God of Jesus and add to his staff two other Gods besides Mary, whom they dubbed the mother of a God.

It was a long-headed scheme and a deep-laid plan, but it succeeded well, and is still in operation.

The Jews never took much interest in the so-called Godship of Jesus. They continue to reverence Jehovah, but deny his relationship to Jesus. Neither do they take any stock in the Holy Ghost story, or of the overshadowing of Mary, the mother of Jesus and James, the two most wonderful mediums of their day. James accomplished even

more than Jesus did, for he lived fifty years longer. But one God in a family was enough.

Strange things have happened in this world and stranger things will yet come to pass. Jesus and his brother James are living yet, and have not forgotten the manner in which they were driven from this life. It is not through the spirit of revenge but of love, however, that they are at the head of this grand movement that is now going on for the purpose of enlightening the people and getting them out from under the control of a syndicate that has held the monopoly for two thousand years. The Jewish syndicate antedates the Christians, and the Jews claim to be the originators of the first God that existed, and the fact that he is the father of the other two, there really should be no contention between Christians and Jews. Nor would there have been a third God if it had not been for a Jew by the name of Judas. And yet the Christians condemn Judas. He should hold a place of honor among them. Did not the part he took helped to establish the Godhead and finish up the plan of salvation? We believe in giving the Devil his due; and even if Judas did enact the villain's part in the tragedy, he is entitled to his share of praise for the drama. Therefore, let his spirit rest in peace; for his mission is ended; his repentance was ample when he took his own life.

Peter even acted the part of a coward, being a regular blatherskite, and should be condemned by all honest Christians. But Peter, like many dishonest Christians, has reached a high place in the heavenly kingdom. He has been honored with the keeping of the gate to the golden city, and no one minus a passport from some regularly organized orthodox Church can enter.

Peter and the Devil hold similar positions, but unfortunately for both of them, Jesus and James never travel their way.

The spirit world is in no manner connected with either of these places, hence I speak of them in such a light manner. The messengers from the spirit world inform us that

they know nothing of either. But they do inform us of a vast world, the boundaries of which they have not yet discovered.

Notwithstanding all the evidence that is being brought forward to prove the immortality of the soul, and with all the knowledge that can be obtained, that he who commits sin must atone therefor sooner or later, yet the daily press is filled with criminal acts committed by preachers who pretend to be followers of the humble Nazarene. When a priest or preacher has been called to the pulpit, he is supposed to be safe in the hands of God, and no crime or sin that he may commit will debar him from entering the golden city, and a harp is awaiting him to play upon as soon as he takes his seat at the right hand of God. But can a preacher sin after he has been consecrated to do the work of his Lord and Master? In my opinion, sin committed by anyone who claims to be more holy than his fellowman is infinitely worse and less pardonable than one committed by those who make no claim to piety.

Jesus called all men to repentance; he made no exceptions. He regarded all alike, and administered his blessings on the rich and poor; the high and low. He made no distinctions, except that the rich man would have greater difficulty in trying to enter the house of God. He realized that the rich held men in bondage and did traffic in souls, hence he spoke of them in the way he did. His sympathy was always on the side of the poor, the weak and distressed. This made those in authority cry him down, and the fact of his being a Nazarene gave additional cause for the authorities to despise him.

Was there ever anything good come out of Nazareth? was a common expression at that time, and what right had this low-born man to assume to accomplish more than their priests or their so-called holy men? Jesus was doomed; his life must be sacrificed, vengeance must be rewarded with blood. His innocence would not save him; his examples could not be followed; and he must die, in order to appeas

a wrathful people and the offended Jewish God. Jesus was no offender, he broke no laws; he was no egotist; he was not conceited, for he unhesitatingly proclaimed that others coming after him would do even greater things than he. His words were fulfilled even in his own family, for Josephus says that James was stoned to death for doing the same things that Jesus did.

It will be noticed that the writers of the New Testament said but little about the works of James. It would not do to give to the world two Gods out of one family; hence the works of James must, in a measure, be suppressed. The traffic in Gods among the Jews is yet to be solved. The elder God, and even the Holy Ghost that was required to overshadow Mary, is a mystery, even unto this day. Moses was the father of the Jewish God, but he knew nothing of the Holy Ghost, or his mission on the earth. Moses died and his soul was translated into the spirit world long before the Holy Ghost was born. After overshadowing Mary, this Holy Ghost took his departure to some secluded part of God's dominions, and has never since been heard of. Was he, like the Devil, born in heaven, and did he retire into obscurity when Christianity no longer had use for him? When Christianity dies the Devil will also die. But Christianity has served its time; its mission is nearly ended, and we know of no one that will be better pleased than that lovely brother. The responsibilities that have been heaped upon his shoulders are almost incredible; yet he died a martyr to his cause on earth, and for nearly nineteen hundred years he has continued to be a martyr, even in his home in the spirit world. If all that I have said in defense of Jesus cannot be verified, please wait a little while longer, when your own predictions as well as mine will be verified by the return of Jesus. He certainly has the right to return to settle this momentous question that has so long been pending.

The children of earth must not much longer be separated on the truths of religious sentiments; they must be united in their fundamental principles of his teachings. The divi-

sion that has been kept up is of long duration and has been the cause of many wars and much suffering, and the time has now come when all grievances must be settled. Let us all unite under the banner of truth and proclaim in one accord that God is love, and humanity is the outgrowth of his loving nature.

Jesus once proclaimed that little children come unto him, while the Presbyterian clergy have sent them to hell. From the hills of bonny Scotland first came the cry of eternal punishment of little children. How sad will be the fate of these hard-hearted old Highlanders when they discover their mistake. Bobby Burns was, not strictly speaking, a very moral man, but nowhere do we find him committing little children into the burning lakes of hell. Tom Moore also loved little children, for to him such was the kingdom of heaven. Some of the hard-fisted of Merry England, too, thought best to transfer the souls of some little children into that fiery furnace, but the greater share have now become civilized enough to think otherwise.

The Catholics claim the right to condemn or save whom-ever they please, but their theory is so thin that they have become the laughing-stock of outside thinkers. But I would arraign both the Catholic and Protestant clergy at the bar of justice, and have them show cause why they claim to be the only true followers of Jesus. We will put the same tests that Jesus did while on the earth. First. Do you live the same kind of a life that Jesus said you should so as to be known as his only true followers? Second. Do you go about doing good; do you visit the fatherless and motherless and administer to their wants? Third. If your enemy smite you on one cheek, do you turn the other? Fourth. Do you heal the sick by the laying on of hands? And, fifth. Do you do as you would like to be done by? Now, if you fail in any of these essential points as Jesus has proclaimed them, surely you are not what you claim to be. We will try you a little further. Do you prophecy concerning coming events, and do they come true? No! Do you love your neighbor

as yourself? No! Do you believe in one God only? No! Do you believe in the God of Moses? Yes! Do you believe the Holy Ghost was a God? Yes! Do you believe that Mary was overshadowed by the Holy Ghost, and that Jesus is the offspring of an individual God? Yes! Do you believe that priests and preachers are divinely called to preach the gospels of the Bible? Yes! Do you believe in one God? Yes! Do you believe in three Gods? Yes? Do you believe that Jesus is the only Son of God? Yes! Do you believe that Jesus died to save sinners from hell? Yes! Do you believe that if Jesus had not been sacrificed, that any one outside of the Jews would have been saved? No! Do you believe that the blood of Jesus is the only power that will save sinners from hell? Yes! Do you believe God duplicated himself through Mary and had himself murdered for the sole purpose of saving the world from sin? Yes! Do you believe that that object has been accomplished? No! Do you believe that there is more saved at the present time through the belief in the atonement than there is damned for not believing? No!

Have your atoning powers proved a failure or a success? I leave you to decide.

Now, inasmuch as Jesus says he is the Son of Man, and proclaims that others coming after him will do even greater things than he, do you claim to be of those? Now, in accordance to your own testimony, you have proven that you are not the true followers of Jesus, therefore we proclaim you guilty of being the enemies of Jesus, and have alienated yourselves from him, and have caused him much trouble and sorrowing.

Now that we have given these Christians a fair trial, and have convicted them by their own evidence, we propose to make one more effort to save them. We have the assurance that in the new religion now being inaugurated through the outgrowth of Modern Spiritualism and the help of Jesus and the angels, we will have no difficulty in convincing the people that this is the same religion that Jesus taught while

on earth, and is even now teaching in the spirit world as well as preparing the way to teach it here. That a new era is in progress, no one can doubt. The old Christians are so much divided up among themselves, I ask, is it not about time that something was done to unite them and all the rest of the world together under the heading of the brotherhood of man, the fatherhood of God, and the teachings of Jesus?

There is a general feeling of unrest among the people that is noticeable on every hand. It is evident that a change is desired, not only in religious circles, but in the social and political relations in all parts of the world. The common people are far from being happy, and this discontent is spreading every day. The words of men are no longer reliable. Even Christians will no longer trust each other. The laboring class grow more and more uneasy, they can hardly manage to earn enough to keep their families decently dressed and comfortably fed. When they look back a few years and remember the luxuries they enjoyed, and when work was plenty, is there any wonder that discontent should arise among them? The Churches are in the hands of lordly Christians, and they do not expect to be interfered with. The poor are looked upon as almost unworthy of being noticed, and the rich pass them by in sullen contempt. The poor take note of this, and will revenge themselves at the opportune moment. The poor are no longer welcome in fashionable Churches, and fashionable preachers do not care to preach to them. Thus the breach is widening and the discontent increasing. With great wealth on one hand, and poverty and distress on the other, is it in the power of man to bring about a change for the better? This is hardly to be expected, for the grasping rich are determined to hold fast to all they have, and to do all in their power to get more.

What is to be done unless some divine power intercedes? The people in the spirit world are watching with intense interest; they can look further into the future than we can. They behold with horror the calamity before us; they tremble with fear. But they must wait, and when the re-

bellion breaks out they will take sides with the common people and do all they can to ameliorate their sufferings. Come weal or woe, the crash must come, but good will grow out of it in the end. The wealth of the nation will become equalized, and the nation will become stronger, for the people will see to it that the laboring man shall have more work to do. Idleness breeds contempt, while a busy life brings plenty and contentment.

CHAPTER XXIII.

FRUITS OF ORTHODOXY.

Is it not about a time that a united effort was made to redeem the world from sin and the state of barbarism that it has so long waited for Christianity to accomplish? A hundred different kinds of religions prevail in the land, and none of them come up to the standard of the humanitarian religion that Jesus taught. The Christians virtually hold the religious world in their power. They claim to be the only true followers of Jesus, but they have wandered far away from him. They continue to adhere to the same intolerant views that were in operation two thousand years ago. Their plan is to conquer the world by force of arms, and then dictate to them the kind of religion they may enjoy. Turkey must be wiped out as a nation, or give up her religion. The one God, Allah, and his prophet, Mohammed, must no longer exist. The Christian Gods have decided this matter, and there is no appeal from this decision. The Ottoman Empire, with its one God, must be overruled, and the three Christian Gods occupy his throne. Thus it will be seen that another turn in the wheel of progress will be made, though the Ottoman Empire is deluged with human blood.

The present status of Christian civilization consists in making war on inoffensive people, and make them subservient to the Gods the Christians worship.

The relationship of the brotherhood of man is not considered wherever the Gods of the Christians are in dispute. The East Indies have been conquered in the interests of these Gods, and next comes Turkey, China, Japan, and the smaller powers in the Orient. The Christian Gods must rule, though the heavens fall.

Where on the earth does civilization exist? Where can you find one man who is the true follower of that noble hero, the Nazarene? Christians war with each other, they rob, cheat, and steal, from one another, and yet they proclaim in a loud voice, behold, we are the true followers of Jesus. They advocate quite a different policy from that which Jesus proclaimed. His line of policy was the only true one that would lead men up out of sin and place them in a condition favorable for the spirits from the other world to approach them. / How sad it is to hear an old man complain of his sorrows and disappointments in life. How hard he works to enjoy himself as he trudges along up the mountain of life, and when he reaches the summit how fast he descends down the other side until he reaches the grave, from which he bemoans his sad fate with no hope of any existence on the other side of the grave, from which he bemoans his sad fate, with no hope of any existence on the other side of the grave. Stop a moment, my old friend, listen to what I have to say on this all-important subject of another life after your existence on this earth. ✓ When you have learned the truth of immortal life, your down-hill run to the grave will be more pleasant than in the past. You will look forward with much pleasure to the future, for you will then have genuine hope to meet your loved ones, who are anxiously waiting to give you a royal welcome when you have finished your journey on earth. The fellowship of man is not ended on this side of the grave. Joys a thousand times more welcome will greet you in those happy homes made lovely by good deeds. Jesus will welcome you with outstretched arms, but it is not in his power

to forgive you your sins. That matter rests with you and all those you made unhappy before you left the earth.

Whoever commits a sin, or in any way harms his brother man, is himself held responsible, and he must make amends, or the joy of happiness will never smile upon him.

Let us take a survey of Catholic Europe and its doomed people. Spain and Austria are fast falling into decay. The people are slumbering under a volcano of religious destruction which will burst upon them sooner or later. The Church of Rome has been so long in power, and so loose in its morals, that the people have partaken of the same spirit, and the result is that virtue in those nations is held at a discount. The French people are no better. They are in the throes of agony. High life in Paris means free love. The priests have set them an example, and the people are not slow to accept it. No matter how corrupt the people may be, the priests profess to have the power to remove their sins, and send them away with a smile of contentment.

Wherever Catholicism reigns, the morals of the people are sure to decline. Priestly celibacy is no safeguard to virtue. It corrupts the morals of the young, and is a by word to the old and middle-aged. There is no safeguard thrown around the Church of Rome. The angels are no longer with them. The priests and the people have strayed far away from the teachings of Jesus, and he proclaims that they must save themselves, or suffer eternal punishment at the hands of those they have wronged. Such is the law. Throw faith to the winds, and by your own efforts do right, live right, and thereby gain a crown of glory that will last forever. Trust not in any saving grace, but call aloud to the angels and ask them what you shall do to be saved. You can trust them. In the peasantry of the nation lies the safety of its people, for they continue to hold fast to the principles of honesty and virtue. The moral growth of all nations lies with its laboring classes, and to them we must look for the prosperity of the people.

Hard labor invigorates the blood and gives strength to the muscles. Religion is an innate power born in all people, and when it is cultivated in the right direction it becomes a power. The religion of Spiritualism will prove a success for the reason that it is humanitarian in all of its tendencies, for it originated with Jesus while he was on the earth, and, now, inasmuch as the angels proclaim it to be true, and is sanctioned by them, it will sooner or later become the religion of the world.

It will soon be discovered that our new religion is the best, for the reason that we are in daily intercourse with the denizens of the other world, and from them get instructions how to live in conformity with the higher law. Our speakers are inspired by the heavenly hosts, who are endeavoring to enlighten us of what is in the future.

Inspirational progress is fast becoming the order of the day, and all the lines that are now opened up between the two worlds are in daily use. As fast as new mediums can be developed, new operators are stationed at the other end of the line. Spiritualism is progressive, consequently it will never die or sleep, or fall into an endless slumber.

Not long after the death of Jesus, his inspired thoughts with that of others, were closed from this world, and only occasionally since have the wires been used between the two worlds. But, thanks to Spiritualism, the triumph is complete, and no longer do we fear those who have crushed out the light that is now shining so brilliantly. Modern Spiritualism has gained its point; it has manifested itself in such a way that its redeeming powers will yet conquer, and eradicate corruption from off the face of the earth.

Through the light of the new dispensation the words of Jesus are being fulfilled. A new heaven and a redeemed earth are fast taking the place of the old heaven and the old conditions of the earth. In a little while longer the living and the so-called dead will speak across the line with the utmost freedom; then all the prophecies of Jesus will be fulfilled.

Let us rejoice, for henceforth we will have no more high officials, high priests, potentates, or Popes, to ride or control us. With a daily communion with the saints in the spirit world, we will receive instructions for our future guidance.

CHAPTER XXIV.

BIRTH AND DECAY OF MORMONISM.

Mormonism is also a product of the Christian religion. It is of modern date and originated with one Sidney Rigdon, some time in the twenties. My first knowledge of it was in 1832, when I was ten years old. In the town of Manchester, in Ontario county, N. Y., is a sand hill; not very large, but cone-shaped, and in this hill the original manuscript was found, according to a prophecy made by Joseph Smith some time before. Sidney Rigdon got possession of these writings at the death of an old journeyman printer in Pittsburg, Pa.

Rigdon met Smith in the eastern part of New York, and they arranged that Smith was to turn prophet, and thus locate the place where the script of the Mormon Bible would be found. It was found, after digging in several places in the hill, which was done for effect, just where it had been hidden. Rigdon and Smith then went to work to get up the Mormon Bible.

They started their first colony in the town of Kirtland, in Geauga county, Ohio. They flourished for a few years; built a large temple and multiplied in numbers at a vast rate. But they had many thieves and scoundrels among them, and the people in the surrounding country concluded they could do without them, and gave them notice to go;

and the quicker they went the better it would be for them. Joe Smith had a vision one night and related it the next day, and soon after that the whole town of Kirtland was up for sale to the highest bidder.

They disposed of all they could and left soon after; but Rigdon had a hankering for his old home and did not immediately go with the others. But all of a sudden he concluded to go; for when he opened his door a pole fell against him, and on that pole was attached a paper, which read as follows: "Sidney Rigdon, damn your soul; clear this place or ride this pole." He took the hint and went and never returned.

The Mormons made an attempt to settle in the western part of Ohio and in Missouri, and finally at Nauvoo on the Mississippi river in Illinois. They built quite a town; a fine temple, and for a time flourished. But the people would not let them alone. The Mormons made threats, and Joseph and his brother Hiram were arrested; taken to Carthage and imprisoned. A mob broke through the prison doors, and shot Joseph and Hiram. A short time after that Brigham Young was chosen as prophet, and a council held. Then the great Salt Valley was chosen for the future home. After much difficulty and great suffering they arrived there; selected the site for a town, and in a short time a desert was converted into a lovely, fertile garden. The gold fever then broke out in California, and the Mormons were once more disturbed in their happy retreat with their many wives. Since then, however, the Government has taken the matter in hand, and one wife is now the happy ruler of a Mormon's household.

These people thought they were safe enough when they went into the polygamy business; for they cited many places in the Bible where a plurality of wives was permitted, as for example, in the cases of King David and King Solomon. God's holy word was all right in the Jewish days, but it did not pass current in America.

The Mormons took the view that by marrying all the women that came among them, they would have no prostitutes; besides, it would increase their population much faster, and in that way they might become a powerful people. But their Gods forsook them when they came in conflict with the laws of the United States.

Some of the saints among the Mormons also heal the sick, and others prophesy coming events. In a measure, they are the followers of Jesus, but after the orthodox fashion, for they believe in the trinity and the saving power of blood. They do not live, however, as Jesus did; for they are dishonest and commit many wrongs. Thus we advise them to look into Spiritualism. Perhaps their old prophet, Joe Smith, may have something to say to them that will be of benefit to their future progress, as no doubt Mr. Smith has outgrown his old ideas by this time. The so-called days of miracles may have gone by, but the science of Spiritualism shows that all men live after death; and when conditions are right, they can talk face to face with Joe Smith, or some other man.

As a religious sect, the Mormons do not differ much from other people. It was just as much of a necessity for them to have a prophet at their inception as it was for the Jews or the Christians to have. Joseph Smith may have been a notorious humbug, but he made a very good prophet, and no doubt was inspired at times; for he often told the truth.

Rigdon was the most shrewd one among them, but his cunning led him astray from the truth. He was something of a trader as well as a good horse jockey. He was also selfish, and did not have the confidence of the people that Smith and Young had; consequently, he did not stand as high in their estimation as the others did. After all, if Rigdon had not been born, Mormonism would never have been heard of. He furnished the original manuscript, inspired Joe to do his part, and they succeeded from the very start;

and when Smith became a martyr to the cause, that of course gave new life and new hope to their cause, which made them flourish at a wonderful rate. But like all other religions that are founded on false theories, it came to an end.

Mormonism is the last and the most successful of orthodox religions that was founded. But going among the lower class of the large cities, they attracted many thieves and black-legs, who gave them much trouble. However, of late they have become quite civilized, and in Utah, where they number about forty thousand, they own many fine farms; and Salt Lake City is noted for its cleanliness and superior drainage.

Now, that they have renounced polygamy, let us aid them in learning the truths of our heaven-born philosophy. We have the truth and know it. It has made us free, and we are happy, and are satisfied that if all the people of earth knew or had the experience that we have, they would be happy too. Salvation is free, but we worship neither man nor Gods, except the God of Nature. Gods and creeds have been the cause of more trouble in the world than all else. From the beginning of history, creeds and dogmas have been the bone of contention among men.

The Catholic religion is made up of formality. It has no oratory and very little common sense. A dirth of sentiment, with no inspiration, and feeble intellects, constitute the Catholic clergy of to-day. They go through a form of worshipping idols with the same old mummary constantly repeated.

It will be observed of late that the leading Protestant Churches are falling into the same channel; and, for want of inspiration and sound argument, go through mere formalities to interest their hearers. All their old arguments are worn threadbare, and everybody knows them by heart. Inspiration has left them, thus they declare that it no longer exists. It has simply found another avenue. Now the words

of our speakers thrill with enthusiasm. Every thought is an inspiration, and finds its way in the hearts of listeners. Nor do they need individual Gods to help them along. The spirits are our Gods.

CHAPTER XXV.

PHYSICAL AND MENTAL FREEDOM.

In the war of the rebellion, Christianity divided itself into factions—the Northern and Southern divisions—and fought against each other with a vengeance worthy of a better cause. Slavery in the Southern States led to the disruption, and for four years good Christians faced each other in deadly conflict. Thousands perished on the field of battle. Christians came together, face to face, with the avowed intention of killing each other. They succeeded beyond expectation. But Christian money bought souls in Africa, transported them to the shores of America, and Christians bought them and put them to work. Christian overseers lashed them into obedience and put them in irons for trifling offenses. Christian fathers sold their own blood into servitude, and then attended Church and on bended knees craved the blessings of a divine Father. The Southern Christians declared themselves out of the Union, took up arms, and fought desperately for the perpetuation of slavery.

In many instances brothers of one Church, and even brothers in blood, fought against each other.

Southern soil was drenched with blood. Christians in the Southern States prayed with devotion that God would protect them. For a long time it was doubtful which side would win. But justice prevailed.

In the South, Christian mothers prayed that God would be on their side and protect them in their unholy cause. In the North, Christian mothers were no less enthusiastic, and thousands of young men marched to the field of battle and left their bones to bleach on Southern soil. The struggle was long and desperate, but ultimately six millions of human beings breathed the air of freedom.

Now comes the battle for religious freedom; though the Christian world still stands as a menace to the happiness of the people. However, like the Southern Confederacy, the three Gods must also fall.

Religious warfare is always dreaded, but when freedom is crushed to earth it is sure to rise again with renewed power. We do not fear the results, but dread the means. And after America has been freed, our eagle will fly across the ocean and scream aloud for freedom in the old world. The angels will follow, and the torchlight of religious freedom will be lit in all parts of the world.

It is said that all things are for the best in the end. Let us hope so, for surely when this warfare is ended and peace once more reclines in the lap of virtue, we will sing the songs of religious freedom, and cry, peace on earth, good will to men. But Spiritualism is making rapid strides. Inspired mediums are advancing many beautiful truths which Christians know nothing about. Jesus is one among those who have the spiritual cause in hand. Christians may proclaim it all the work of the devil, but it is the same truth that the Nazarene taught, practiced, and died for.

"Ask, and ye shall receive; knock, and it will be opened unto you!" Out in the cold, dreary waste of superstition, lies hidden all there is of the Christian religion. Their Gods are all myths, and the stories they tell about them are fabrications. Oh, ye disconsolate, come up to the altar-fire of our new revelation and hear the voices of angels whispering: "We love you; be good, and all will be well with you." By seeking after truth, we save ourselves, and joy awaits us as we advance along the line of eternal progress. Working in

the cause of truth leads up to Jesus and the holy angels. Nor does work end in this sphere of existence. It continues on for all eternity. Joy and pleasure accompany it, and it becomes a solace to all enterprising souls. Intellectual industry counts as well, but all must do something who expect to progress in the spirit world. Nature sets the example. Worlds are always on the move; animals are ever on the alert to find something to eat, and many are wise enough to prepare for the winter. Look at the little honey bee, ever at work when the weather is favorable; while no drones are permitted to live. In a clear, star-light night, go out and view nature in all her grandeur and beauty. We behold everything moving, but all in beautiful accord. Harmony is everywhere. Order is the first law of nature we behold in all directions. On this plane of life-work is the order of the day. Even the rich and greedy are compelled to work and plan in order to rob the poor of their daily earnings. The beggar tramps from door to door, and often works with a will worthy of a better cause.

When sickness and sorrow enter the poor man's door, money takes leave and returns no more. When the white-winged messenger of death calls and takes some of our loved ones, it is said they too will return no more. But this is a mistake. If my Christian friends would read the Bible and observe what it says, they would soon discover that the vaults of heaven were filled with the spirits of human beings going to and from the heavenly spheres. But Christianity has reached its height of power, its glory is departing. Its vitality is weak, its inspiration has departed. Jesus is no longer with them, and the other two Gods have gone to sleep. Christianity has had its day; its glory is departing; it is now on the sick list; its pulse is very low; death is knocking at its doors. Fidelity to truth means a new resurrection of the vitalizing power of religious thought and inspiration, and nowhere can this be found except among the Spiritualists. They have it in abundance, and have plenty to spare for those who apply for it. We give freely that

which is given to us. Communion with saints has now got to be a common thing among Spiritualists. Not a day goes by but some angel of mercy comes to earth with a holy message to some one who will soon take his departure to that country that gives new life and vigor to all who come knocking at their door for admittance.

The most important truths that flow out of our new religion are fidelity to truth, love for one another, and work for the good of all. In the upper world we will be known as we were known here, and live with those that are in sympathy with us morally. Our choice is made even before we take our leave from this sphere of action. We can go no higher than the place we have won while in this life. True merit is the only password that is acknowledged in the spirit world, and we must make our home with those whom we traveled with in our earthly sphere of action. We may look behind us and see those who are in a worse condition, and look above and behold those that have worked their way up into a higher condition, but we hold our own. Thus is life in the spirit world, thus it always has been, and thus it will continue to be throughout all eternity.

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE TRINITY BROKEN.

Prof. J. R. Buchanan is at this time writing a book in which he claims to have much original manuscript that was found at the monastery of St. Catherine on Mount Sinai. The Professor claims that this script overthrows the old Bible myths, and does away with the Gods, thus plainly showing that Jesus was no more or less than a man. I am truly delighted to hear of this, for it will go a long way in assisting me in my work of dethroning Gods, which I have been at for five years, and proved by the Bible itself. I can read between the lines of the Old and New Testaments, that the whole thing has been garbled from beginning to end; for when Jesus declares that he is the son of man, and his mother proclaims that man to be Joseph the carpenter, surely the evidence is conclusive. See King James' version of the Bible before its revision. Bible proof is good enough for us, and when we confound our enemies by examining their own evidence and turn it against them, we ask for nothing better to help us out. The evidence that Prof. Buchanan produces may be disputed, but the Bible never. Therefore, we go on record as pounding our opponents to death by turning their own clubs against them.

Bible evidence is such that it can be used for or against Christianity, as required. Its absurd statements and contra-

dictions, called God's, will uphold or destroy their religion, according to use. In the Bible it says that Moses saw God face to face, and talked with him as one man talketh with another; but it also says that no man ever saw God at any time or could see him and live. Jesus proclaimed he was the son of man; others said he was the son of God. Jesus has been made useful in both ways; he has served them well as a man or as a God, just as the occasion demanded.

When the civil war took place, each side determined to have Him for their own. The other Gods were also worked by both sides, but they must have taken the side of the North, for it ended in their favor. When Christians fall out and take up arms and kill each other, the Devil is sure to get his portion of the spoils; and when vengeance is the pass-word, the Devil laughs and grows fat. But angels shed tears of sorrow, hide their faces and fly away in despair.

The Northern Christian says to his Southern brother: We have fought the battle and we have won; now you may come over and worship our Gods. The Gods of the South died when the rebellion ended, and now it is Hobson's choice with them—either to go over to the North and worship their Gods or none at all. The sun and moon did not stand still during this great war, but it was far away in the night before the Gods settled the contest.

Liberty is sweet, even to those that have black skins, and the God they worship the most to-day is the Lincoln that died a martyr to their cause.

Man is a creature of circumstances; his salvation and happiness depend upon the amount of good he is able to accomplish in this sphere of existence. All the Gods that exist in his imagination will never save him from his sins. Face to face we must meet those we have wronged, and beg of them forgiveness.

How exceedingly strange is it that Christianity has not advanced far enough to realize that man is personally accountable to his brother for all the wrong he does him. By

him, and him only, must he be pardoned, and to him must he be thankful for favors received.

It is true the rebellion freed many more souls than it destroyed, but Christianity is still divided. There is not the same unity of feeling existing that existed before the war. Both parties worship the same Gods, but do not harmonize in sentiment. It would be a difficult matter to divide their Gods, as I know of no rule by which three can be divided in this case. The combination of three into one compels all to worship the trinity. Christians may take up arms and kill each other, but the Gods will forgive them all, for they belong to their Church. There are many divisions in Christianity, but the rule of three settles the whole difficulty.

The three, when separated, are not feared very much, but when united in one there is danger ahead.

Before the Holy Ghost and Jesus were united to the crown, the old king ruled with a tyrannical hand. It was no unusual thing for him to declare war against other nations or tribes, and kill them off by the thousands. The Jews were his favorite people, and he made much of them; and, notwithstanding he loved them so dearly, he drowned them all but one family.

After the other two Gods were united to him, Jesus introduced a new order of things. He proclaimed that it was wicked to kill. But since then the Trinity has been disrupted.

As matters now stand, the Christians have only two Gods to worship, because Jesus is no longer with them, having left them for good. He has united himself with the great God of Nature, and is now one of the principal movers in the cause of Spiritualism and the new religion, which he inaugurated when on earth. Thus the northern and southern Christians can each have a God of their own.

God and the Holy Ghost are equal in power, and a division is easily enough made if they can only agree how it shall be done.

When this matter is once settled, the whole world will be improved by it, for there is much more consistency in worshipping one God than there is in two, three, or four, as was the case in the past.

A multiplicity of Gods is much to be dreaded. Let the world wag as it may, all the improvements that can be made in the coming generations will be gladly accepted. Fidelity to truth will lead to a higher civilization.

Do not mourn, my dear Christian friend, over the loss of one of your Gods, for he did all he could to enlighten you, even before he left the earth ; but he failed in the attempt, and now, with the assistance of the angels, he will make another attempt to introduce the same religion.

We may compare the old religions with old men and women who have outlived their usefulness ; they must give way to the new. The old must die that the new may live. This is in obedience to Nature's law, and such is the rule of civilization.

The Turks are old in sin. They have trafficked in human flesh about long enough. They are now trying to destroy a weak people, a people who are trying and doing all they can to civilize themselves. The Armenians are begging for assistance. Who will go to their relief ?

The Turks have resolved to exterminate them. They have already killed thousands of them. Where now is your boasted Christianity ? In the name of humanity why do they not defend the people they have been sending missionaries among for so many years ?

Christians, you are a boastful people, and, like the Turks, are in your dotage. Your end is drawing near. Soon you will be numbered among the things of the past. The old must die that the new may live. Such is the law in all of God's dominions, and such it will prove to be throughout time and eternity.

Christianity stands between the old and the new. As a religion she has about completed her work. It may be all

for the best, and the new order of things is here and ready to take its place.

From Maryland and Virginia comes the report of rape and murder. Owing to the still half-civilized state of the negro it is unsafe for a white woman or girl to be unprotected, for they are in danger of being ravished and left half dead or murdered. The negroes, however, rarely escape with their lives, being invariably lynched. But these things take place in Christian neighborhoods and Christians head the mobs.

We mourn the sad fate of both instances, but how can it be avoided? Christians make the laws, and they execute them or break them, just as the mob dictates.

When will justice be done, and when will right come uppermost? We must first civilize the Christian, and through him reform the negro. This can only be accomplished by introducing the religion of Jesus, and by instructing the people to live and do as they would like to be done by.

Reform lies at the feet of justice, and through the effect of the new religion one can only look for a reformation.

If time was limited, we might despair of success, but the good work of Spiritualism goes bravely on. The dawning light of the new morn of hope grows brighter and brighter as the days roll by.

The angels are intellectually wise, and if we give heed to their counseling, it will be only a question of time when the brotherhood of man and the new religion will cause rejoicing in all parts of the world.

Out of darkness has sprung a new light, more brilliant than has ever been seen before.

The angels of light are parting the clouds and peering through the mist, and making a careful survey of the situation.

As the light of morning dawns fond hope increases, and we are entering into the midst of its glory, and with renewed energy expect to sweep everything before us.

Knowledge will take the place of faith, and a new world will unfold.

We are looking forward with the hope that when science will be interblended with our new religion that all doubt of future happiness will be removed from the most skeptical of minds.

If the Christian religion can be so far improved upon as to do away with the Devil and the three Gods, we may hope for success.

More truth, more joy, more happiness, and more knowledge of the future is all the people require to make this earth a heavenly place to dwell in. These hard-headed Christians are the last to be inspired with knowledge from the spirit world. With such knowledge all doubts will be removed, and a feeling of joy and happiness will penetrate darkened visions.

Jesus still lives, and is doing all he can for humanity. His heart has never failed him; hope has always been uppermost in his mind. He could afford to wait, for by waiting he will at last carry all the world with him. The day he was resurrected was the final issue of man's eternal existence.

Once more we expect him to return to earth and make himself known, in order to fulfill his predictions. When the right medium is prepared there will be no difficulty in the way of his coming, and hundreds of others as good and pure as he is.

The people of the earth require him to come. It is highly necessary that he should come that the Scriptures may be fulfilled, and the new religion be demonstrated by the power of his presence.

The Americans, who are the most independent and the most civilized on earth, leave one-half the people in a state of starvation, and the other half rolling in luxury. Some are making superhuman efforts to exhibit their wealth and make a display in order to amaze the populace, yet will kick

the beggar from the door, and with an oath bid him stay away.

One man recently gave three millions of dollars to a Baptist concern in Chicago. This same man controls all the coal oil in America, is worth more than a hundred millions, and all around him his fellow-beings are begging for work and crying for bread.

We may call this an aristocratic civilization and the poor man's hell. But such is America, and the world moves the same as ever. A great display of wealth on one hand, and sorrow, sickness, and poverty, on the other, constitute our civilization. The brotherly love that exists among the wealthy class consists in a religious smile, calculated to ruin, for the purpose of making a good bargain.

Christianity is made up of three parts: First, the love of gold; second, of self-aggrandizement, and third, the least of all, love of God. The love of humanity is not considered in forming a code to civilize the world. They have adopted the policy of "every one for himself, and the devil take the hindmost."

We have depicted Christian civilization just as we behold it at the time of this writing, and so we ask our readers to draw the line between the Christian religion and that of Jesus as he lived and taught it while on earth. Let us, therefore, sum up the whole matter and see who is nearest right—Jesus, or the Christians of to-day? First, Jesus taught: "Love ye one another," and "Do as you would like to be done by." Second, the Christians teach: Make all the money you can; build the finest of Churches, and worship gold as as the greatest power behind the throne of the Christian religion.

Furthermore, both Jesus and his mother proclaimed that Joseph was the father of the first-born of that happy union. The Christians claim that Jesus was the illegitimate son of some God in heaven, brought into existence in a marvelous way, for the special purpose of saving a part of humanity from everlasting destruction.

Jesus taught that there was none good but the father. The Christians teach, by their practice, there is none good but gold, therefore, get all you can, and in the end God will save you through the precious blood of the lamb.

Now, my dear reader, while we wait your decision in this matter, let us refer to the third proposition, which we have spoken of before. I think it will bear repeating, for inasmuch as it originated in the spirit world, and is intended for all humanity. The more it is repeated, therefore, the brighter it will appear.

Go where you will, attend any Church you please, and you will hear repeated for the ten thousandth time, "Come to Jesus, and he will save you, or go to the devil, and he will curse you."

Jesus exists, but the devil is a myth; Jesus proclaims, and always will proclaim, that we are all safe anyhow, but our sins will be pardoned by only those we have wronged. This is the fundamental teaching of the new religion which Jesus and the angels are now engaged in introducing to the world to take the place of all others, which have had their day, and must give way to something better.

Jesus loved his fellowman, and taught that God only could save them, but that their happiness depended on doing good to one another. This good brother still continues to reiterate the same truths, and when the new religion has become well understood, a million subjects may be discussed with much profit to all who are interested.

CHAPTER XXVII.

EVILS OF INTEMPERANCE.

We will now give some of our thoughts concerning the evil effects of intoxicating beverages on the minds of those who indulge even to a moderate degree.

In the first place, they excite the whole nervous system; inflame the mind; destroy the finer feelings, and excite the animal passions. If indulged in for any length of time, they dull the senses, derange the nervous fluids, and create lascivious desires that will in the end destroy all the better feelings our mothers gave us at birth.

Intoxicating beverages have been the cause of much misery throughout the ages. Kings have been dethroned, and potentates made miserable by the use of intoxicating drinks. Nations have been destroyed by internal rupture caused by the evil advice carried out by evil advisors who drank to excess. Its use has been nothing but a curse to humanity ever since it was first introduced as a medicine, and for a substitute as the blood of the Lamb. It has been and is still the greatest destroyer of family happiness. It has been and is the cause of more divorces than all other things put together. It has been and is the cause of more crime than all other things combined. It has been and is the cause of more murders, more rapes, more robberies, and more debaucheries than all other things united. It has been

and is a source of much evil in the Catholic Church by its too frequent use among the clergy. Wine and celibacy have been and are now doing more harm to the cause of religion and the happiness of families than all other things we know of. Wine and whisky have no vitalizing effect, but only fire the blood, excite the evil passions, destroy contentment, and is a drawback to civilization.

Our congressmen are becoming wine-bibbers and whisky drinkers, and the result is that we have bad laws.

Most men that drink to excess become lawless and libertines; they neglect their wives and families and stray after other women. All intoxicating drinks are a curse to humanity, and the more they are indulged in the less civilized we become.

The use of intoxicating drinks and false religions are the greatest drawback to the happiness of mankind we have, and is a hindrance to civilization generally. Anything that excites the blood above a normal condition is sure to react and cause a disturbance in the nerve fluids of the body, and thereby affect the circulation of the blood.

More crime has been concocted and more hellish plans executed while men were under the influence of liquor than through all other causes combined. Wives and mothers have gone distracted over the loss of their homes; children have become desolate and forsaken by the use of intoxicating drinks. Young girls have been led astray and abandoned by those in whom they trusted their honor and good name. Poor-houses, jails, and work-houses are constantly filled by inebriates. Destruction is sure to follow in the wake of the drunkard; and sooner or later he becomes impoverished. Farms and homes have been mortgaged to pay whisky bills, and never have been redeemed. Love, honor, and hope have been sacrificed at the shrine of King Alcohol, and mothers, wives, and children left in despair. Untold misery can be traced to the use of that fatal destroyer. Millions have been wasted at the gambling table, and thou-

sands of suicides committed, superinduced by the effects of that terrible enemy.

In the early settlement of the New World, the Catholics assumed to be the masters of the situation, and they at once proposed to take such steps as would crown them with glory with the natives of this new world. Soon after its discovery by Columbus, the priests resolved to convert the natives to their religion. A host of them came, for Spain had a large supply on hand — more really than they had places for; and this was their opportunity to make converts, for no Protestants had been among them. They came over in large numbers, with their Bibles in one hand and whisky jugs in the other. Now, the natives of America are of a religious nature, but they never have worshipped but one God; and not until the Catholics came among them had they any idea that three existed. However, by the use of the Catholics' fire-water, the priests at once began to make converts. In time more priests came over, and they all found plenty to do; for, besides making converts, a large and extensive business was established in the traffic of rum. The business paid well, and the priests continued to push their way further into the wilderness. The news spread abroad at a tremendous rate, and it soon became known that the white man had a religion with three or four Gods, and a fire-water to help it along. This new field of operation proved to be the most profitable of any they had ever had. By the influence of rum, large grants of land were purchased at a very small cost. At first they thought it best to make friends with the natives; for by doing so they could make them all Catholics before the Protestants could arise in sufficient number to compete for the mastery in the new fields. However, the Protestants, too, began to arrive in large numbers, and now came the tug of war. Many were converted to the Protestant faith, but the Catholics held their own, owing to their having less scruples of conscience, and using more rum to help them along in their nefarious mode of trafficking for human souls.

Now, which people come nearest the truth—those who worship one God, or those who worship three or four? If Christianity is to be reckoned in accordance to its numbers, it must be acknowledged that the rum traffic has gone a long ways toward helping it along. The Indians in the New World were a comparatively happy people before the Christians came among them. They lived in peace; they killed no more game than they really needed for their own consumption; they worshipped the God of nature, and sported on the hills and in the valleys; enjoyed the lakes and rivers; and once a year took long journeys to visit their friends in distant lands.

For thousands of years the Indians were masters of all they surveyed, but at last their hiding-place was discovered, and not much longer will they be known as the king of the forests and the worshipers of only one God. They will soon disappear; their canoes will fall into decay; their pipe of peace will be buried out of sight, and they will only be remembered as the once happy people that inhabited the whole of South and North America. But few of them are left in the eastern half of the United States. They have been driven from place to place, and now occupy only a small reservation. The Government doles out small sums of money to them in payment for some of the lands they have been driven from, and now being occupied by white settlers.

The worth of the Indian is better known in the spirit world than here. His field of operation is known throughout all the spirit land, and his services are acknowledged to be of great importance to advance the cause of truth in the work he does. His magnetic powers are used for healing and developing even those that now occupy a place on earth. The Indian has always been known as the white man's friend, and if the orthodox religion and the rum jug had not been introduced to him, he would now be living among us enjoying life far better than we do. His habits are plain, his wants few, and his native-born religion consists in worshipping the God of nature. His days are num-

bered; soon he will be remembered as among the dead of the past.

In the Eastern world the Indians still hold a place among the wise men of the nations. They occupy a place in the psychic science far superior to even the white men of Europe. But the white man's religion and the rum bottle will soon have a demoralizing effect on them. Rum and the English Church will eventually wipe them out.

The Christian religion and the rum cask is known wherever the pale-face has made his appearance. They go together in all parts of the world. They claim that if whisky kills them, their religion will save them from hell. If their Gods have served them well, whisky has served them better, for now wine is used not only as a sacrament, but as a common beverage. They preach temperance, but drink behind the door. They preach virtue, but many of them live licentious lives. But they have had their day, and are not even now holding their own among advanced thinkers of the day. They are so closely bound up in their religious dogmas that it is hard to get a liberal thought through their orthodox brains. Only a little while longer, however, and their costly Churches will either be abandoned or turned into school houses, dancing halls, or used by our inspired speakers as lecture-rooms.

It is claimed by the Church that they have been the reformers of the world; that their religion will mitigate crimes and be the means of saving all souls that join them. But in this they are mistaken, for crime is constantly increasing, and much of it is done by Christians, and even the preachers are not exempt.

As long as intoxicating beverages are in use crime will increase. As long as the devil is permitted to live, and his fire and brimstone made a scare-crow, and the blood of Jesus made a saving power, crime will go on increasing to the end of time. The people have arrived to that degree of intelligence that they no longer fear, or even respect that kind of religious teaching. So we must first reform the Church,

and when that is accomplished, it will not be so difficult to reform the balance of civilization. The angels have put the ball in motion, and they assure us that it is only a question of time when the results of our labor will be felt in all parts of the world.

What Christianity has failed to do, Spiritualism and the new religion will surely accomplish. The cause of temperance must be pushed with energy in order to lessen crime. The people must be instructed in the knowledge of saving themselves. Children must be taught to tell the truth and respect their parents. They must be induced to join our Children's Progressive Lyceums, where they may be taught the first principles of Spiritualism. We must train the youth in the way they should go, and when they become old they will not depart from it. But we must first learn the truth ourselves, and then teach the young in wisdom's ways.

Spiritualism is a radical remedy that must be used with no sparing hand; its saving powers are wonderful when applied in the right way. In all cases it is a sure cure. It has already benefited nearly ten millions of people in the United States alone, and we can safely say that at least eight millions of that number are permanently cured of the orthodox contagion. And it is not only a cure, but a preventative to renewed attacks. Furthermore, it heals domestic troubles, destroys religious microbes, prevents crime, and carries its work into the next world, and millions of the best in the land will testify to the same. We therefore advise our orthodox brethren to try the new remedy. Our word for it, it will do you good. Its effects are immediate, and its cure a foregone conclusion. It will remove the devil from your system and drive away the blood stains on the cross at Mount Calvary. It will drive away the evil effects the Gods have left upon you; prepare you for a higher life, and is a preventative of intemperance, for it advocates moderation in all things.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

EVERY MAN HIS OWN SAVIOR.

Jesus' greatest object was to instruct others that they were his equals and destined to reach just as high a position in the next world as he would reach. He was not selfish in this respect and never denied anyone future bliss. He even proclaimed that those coming after him would do greater things than he did. He prophesied truly, for already his words and predictions are being fulfilled.

To worship Jesus as a god and demand of him to be responsible for the sins of the world, is simply outlandish and there is no law in the province of nature that will affirm it. Now, as a matter of fact, the same things that Jesus did are duplicated to-day, as can be demonstrated in hundreds of instances, and no one looks upon them as miracles, or in anyway accomplished outside of law.

But contrary to the assertions of the Bible that he was but a mortal, the priests did all in their power to make a God of him, in order to serve them in their plan of original sin and the saving power of his blood. Nor did Jesus himself ever claim to be other than a man. He knew he possessed some remarkable gifts, but at the same time he declared others had the same. He said there was none good but God. He was satisfied when his time came to die, nor did he make efforts to save himself. He realized that a God

could not be killed; hence, when he said, "My God, hast thou forsaken me?" he manifested as much weakness as most human beings do when they suffer death.

Jesus did not teach that he could save sinners, but that they must save themselves. It is said "that likewise more joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth than over ninety and nine just persons which need not repentance."

It will be observed that ninety and nine had already saved themselves by living just and good lives, and the other one-hundredth one could save himself by sinning no more. Jesus knew if all men lived just and good lives they would have nothing to answer for, and no one to forgive them for having been harmed. The thought was always uppermost in his mind, that love acts would save them from sorrow and cause for repentance; and he teaches the same thing now that he did then.

Jesus was the light of his day, and his teaching, if lived up to, have the same power to save now as they had then. Jesus taught the sinners how to save themselves long before he died; therefore the saving power of his blood was not required to save men from their own sins.

The devil was the son of God and was born in heaven, but after the great battle he had with his father, he came in possession of a kingdom of his own and God, his father, furnished him with light and fire enough to keep warm all that fell into his hands, and who constituted a large majority of those who came from earth. Now if we are rightly informed, the few good ones went to heaven, but the largest share went with the devil down to hell. We are also informed that it is never too late to repent. Even in hell sinners can repent and forgive one another and then join their loved ones in the upper spheres of that land of progression where Moses, Elias, Abraham, and Lot lived. It is simply a waste of time to talk about the blood of Jesus having the power to save sinners from hell.

It is also more than a waste of time to talk about the

devil having the power to keep sinners eternally confined in hell, and not permit them to be pardoned and progress along with others before hell was opened up.

This hell that the Christians talk so much about, is an imaginary place gotten up for their own convenience. It has perhaps served them well enough in times gone by, but now in as much as the people have become wise enough to understand that the vicarious atonement is going out of fashion the devil is losing his hold and hell its heating powers.

What a blessing it is that the spirit world has opened up a direct line of communication between themselves and the people of earth. Now the new light they have introduced will deluge the earth with its illuminating brilliancy. Such is the hope of the world, and such is the light of science.

Such is the work that the Angels are engaged in, and such is the new religion that Jesus is proclaiming. We are no longer in doubt about saving ourselves. We have lost all fear of the devil as well as all faith in Christianity.

We respect the devil for all the good he has done, and extend the hand of fellowship to our Christian brothers, knowing that when they reach the other shore they will find that Jesus is at the head of this grand movement, and the father of this new religion, first inaugurated while he lived on earth. His teachings were new then, and they have lost none of their brilliancy.

The world must be instructed in all new things that appear before they are ready to accept and make use of them.

The people must be brought together in closer union in order to realize that this movement originated in the spirit world, and its efforts will never grow less until the light of the new religion illuminates the whole face of the earth. Truth long kept in darkness will shine more brilliant than ever for having been kept so long from the eyes of the people. Superstition, ignorance, and the Christian religion

have held the people in darkness about long enough. Faith has lost its hope; death is losing its sting, and the rubbish of old theology is being cleared away, making way for the light of Spiritualism to redeem the world by worshipping the God of nature and doing good to one another; and when the mind is in a receptive condition, the angels are always ready and willing to inspire with new truth.

Mighty are the waves of thought that are now sweeping over this land, and more mighty still will be the effects in reforming the world; for the need of it was never more required than at the present time.

These are the days for the rich to enjoy. The poor man's day has not yet come; he must wait and suffer a little while longer before right comes uppermost and the works of the angels are better understood.

When Jesus came upon the stage of action, there was a much-needed reform among the people of the eastern world. The Jews especially had become extremely arrogant in their religious views. The God they worshipped was selfish and unyielding, and since Moses passed away, no one could control that God; consequently, there was much need of a reformation, especially in religious matters.

China commenced her reformation some three hundred and fifty years before Jesus was born. Confucius also taught the Golden Rule, and to-day the people of China worship his name.

Buddha, the Hindoo priest, who lived about the same time, was the greatest reformer of his age. His religion became so well known that not only his own people accepted it, but China and Japan became enthused with its grandeur.

The people in the upper world had for a long time seen the necessity of a reformation among the Jews. Hence, they made conditions for the advent of Jesus through whom they expected to bring about the much-needed reform that has only partially succeeded, but will now be completed through the advent of Spiritualism and the new religion in which Jesus is one of the principal operators.

Inasmuch as Jesus was foiled in his attempt to reform the world while he lived on the earth, is it to be wondered at that he should still continue to work for the benefit of humanity, and lift them up out of the degraded condition that they are now in, and reform and inspire them to live better lives in order that they may enjoy greater happiness when they enter the world where souls are made happy by the good works they accomplished while living in the mortal?

Not until the teachings of Confucius, Buddha, and Jesus are well understood and put directly into practice, will the people realize the truth that each and every one must be his own savior. Before the Hindoo and Chinese religion was introduced, the people worshipped the sun, the moon, and the stars; but in time a God was brought out, and reformation commenced. Many idols were gotten up through which they worshipped their Gods.

Since Jesus, Buddha, and Confucius have entered the spheres beyond the reckoning of time, they also have become reformed; for, be it remembered, they all worshipped individual Gods, and now inasmuch as none of them have ever been found, they realize that God means a power that overshadows all things, and his greatness is beyond the imagination of men or angels.

Jesus has never existed as a God. He only exists as a reformer, and even in that capacity he has not yet succeeded. But he still hopes, and through Spiritualism and his old, but now new religion, he proposes to change the views of the people and instruct them in the better way to live in order to enjoy the greatest amount of happiness in that world beyond the clouds of this world.

Nothing but ignorance and prejudice can prevent the spread of Spiritualism, for in and through it the world must be enlightened and prepared to accept the new religion as it was given to Jesus to explain while he was on earth. The people of that day were not ready to accept it in its only true meaning, but the attempt had to be made in order to

get before the world some parts of what was intended to be made useful at some later day in the course of human events.

Now, inasmuch as we have succeeded so far in our efforts, we realize the one grand fact that an entering wedge has been made that will eventually dislodge old dogmas that have bound the people down to a religion that has no virtue within it, and no vitality to sustain it. The people of this world progress slowly, for the dogmatic religions they have embraced are of such a nature that they are slow to accept anything new in the place of them. They will not even turn their attention to anything new. They will not stop and consider whether it comes from the spirit world or not, but wildly proclaim it all the works of the devil, and something to be avoided. But with all this ranting, the angels are not discouraged, and will continue to make almost superhuman efforts to give them the light and lay before them not only wonderful phenomena, but a new philosophy, that does not end all; that life is continuous, and the law of progression permits them to return to earth and teach us truth from error.

The Church, having divided itself, has lost the truth. Its advocates are themselves divided on all questions. They were divided on the slavery question; they took sides in the rebellion; they are yet divided on the labor question, in which the poor are all interested. The wealthy of the Churches are all, or nearly all, opposed to labor organizations. It is a strife among the different Church organizations to see which can hoard the most money, and count the most members. Is that in accordance with the teachings of Jesus?

All political or religious matters that are of vital interest to the people on this mundane sphere, are of equal importance to the people of the spirit world. Spirits of advanced thought give instructions in all matters that are of interest to us.

Besides this, they aid us in a process which purifies and refines the minds and bodies of mortals. Already it has been discovered that there is an element so finely organized

that it can be used for the purpose of vitalizing the blood and give strength to the body. It will be made some day, and so combined as to be confined in a bottle ready for use in the place of animal food, and give even more strength than the meat we eat at the present time.

It will not be long before electricity will be used for all motive power that now requires coal and wood. It will not be long before there will be discovered existing above the earth food-matter of sufficient vitalizing powers to take the place of all in present use. This food is now used in the spirit world, and is the same as that used by Jesus when he fed the five thousand with the five loaves and two fishes.

That was no miracle. The invisible ones simply lent their aid on this occasion in order to satisfy the people of the power that could be brought to bear on matter. Besides, if this has been done once, it can be done again, and will be done when the proper time comes.

All the things that Jesus ever did will be done again.

The sun is 852,700 miles in diameter. It takes twenty-four days to revolve once upon its axis. Its surface is undulating; its highest mountains are over three hundred miles high. It has a dense atmosphere, with two stratas of clouds. The mountains and valleys are flooded with snow and rain. It is divided into land and water, and for many thousand years has been inhabited with human souls.

Spirits from other worlds gravitate to this haven of light, it being the last resting place of spirits, or center of the spirit world of our solar system. It is from this point that the spirits take their departure to that ethereal heaven where all souls meet and consult on matters of importance to the universe at large.

There is no limit to progress, for the soul of man is a part of God, and becomes a part of the power that controls the universe. Matter is controlled by law, and guided by intelligence, composed of individual souls.

Who dares to say that life is not immortal when beholding the immense number of planets and suns, all working

in harmony with natural law, and back of which, apparently, the guiding hand of intelligence?

The law of compensation is ever at work, and he or she who is able to do the most good while on earth will be in a condition to enjoy all this, for love empowers the soul to higher possibilities. Therefore become the true followers of Jesus, and when you pass into the spirit world you will be met by the pure in heart, who will exclaim: "Well done, my good and faithful servant; come up higher!"

CHAPTER XXIX.

MAN'S GREATNESS.

An article in the *Cosmopolitan*, on "The Greatness of Man," ends in the following significant manner :

"The long winter of materialistic science seems to be breaking up, and the old ideas are seen trooping back with something more than their old beauty in the new spiritual spring that seems to be moving in the hearts of men.

"After all its talk, science has done little more than correct the misprints of religion. Essentially, the old Spiritualistic and poetic theory of life are seen, not merely weakly to satisfy the cravings of man's nature, but to be mostly in harmony with certain strange and moving facts in his constitution, which the materialists unscientifically ignore.

"It was important, and has been helpful, to insist that man is an animal, but it is still more important to insist that he is a spirit as well. He is, so to say, an animal by accident, a spirit by birthright; and, however homely his duties may occasionally seem, his life is bathed in the light of a sacred transfiguring signification; its smallest acts flash with divine meaning, its highest moments are rich with the pathos of eternity; and its humblest duties mighty with the responsibilities of a God."

The writer of this article is thinking in the right direc-

tion, his mind is aflame with man's possibilities; and his future greatness.

The body of man is truly an animal; not by accident, but by design. His spirit built up the body for a special purpose, as his existence through life will demonstrate.

The soul is the constructor of the spirit to build up the body. The science of life illustrates this fact in its everyday proceedings. It disrupts the old religions and builds up a new one, predicated upon scientific principles. It unites man with God, and makes him the individual director of all things in the heavenly spheres, as well as all matters on the earth. We know of no individual Gods above that of man. Man is the highest individual intellect that exists either in heaven or on earth. His constant growth and unfoldment, after he has left the body, carries him along up the line of progress, until he finally reaches the house of all the Gods, his fellowmen.

Man, when he reaches the highest point of soul-growth, becomes a God indeed. He then becomes not only the constructor, but the watchful guardian over worlds, as well as over the children of all men.

Men of science are beginning to learn that the soul of man is a part of God, and when this becomes generally known, we will bid good-bye to old theology, and proclaim the truth that Jesus did not die to save sinners from hell, but lived on for the purpose of guiding and instructing them the way to live, so they will be fit subjects to enter the kingdom of heaven.

The soul comes up with, or through, the body for the purpose of guiding the spirit along lines of progress, until it reaches the highest point of physical development, when it leaves the spirit body and unites itself with the spirit of God, or the holy power we call God.

The spirits of men are more or less infused with divine love; they are so constituted that when they come in direct sympathy with those in the higher life they can obtain impressions from them, sometimes be entranced by them and

also be used for physical and materializing purposes. How true it is that "man is wonderfully and fearfully made" His body is no less than an animal, while his mind extends to the highest realms of intellectual thought, and his soul marches on through all eternity. He is born into the world a helpless and insignificant being, but how wonderful are his strides toward perfection. He, at one bound, mounts to the top round of the ladder of fame, and his influence is felt the wide world over.

His love is above that of the brute ; his life is more than human, and his inspired thoughts equal those of the angels.

Religion always has been, and is now, the great bone of contention among the people. The Jews fought themselves in and out of power many times during their life as a nation. And their God at one time got exceedingly angry with them because they went astray, and thus drowned all but one family.

Rome conquered the world and then lost it, because of her religious tyranny. From the days of Jesus religion has proved to be a fiery element among nations and people, and millions have been slaughtered for religion's sake.

The Turks have a peculiar religion of their own, and within a year's time they have persecuted and undertaken to destroy a weaker power simply because they differed with them in religion. The Armenians are the sufferers and Turks the aggressors, and America with some of the European powers have at last determined to stop this wholesale murdering by the Turks. Religion, thou art sweet to enjoy when left alone in thy simplicity. But when you become powerful, you become arrogant, and then your devil steps in and destroys your happiness.

In America as well as in some parts of Europe, the torchlight of religious liberty has commenced once more to shine. The new religion, with Jesus and the angels at its head, is quietly making its way along, and, if let alone, will reform the world and bring peace and happiness to all the people of earth.

This new religion is the first on earth that has ever been able to demonstrate itself as it went along, and prove to the people that another world existed, that they knew nothing about. A new world has been discovered, and through Modern Spiritualism its inhabitants are able to keep up a constant communication between themselves and the people on this earth. The new religion is just what it purports to be. It makes no hostile demonstrations on other religions, but seeks to enlighten and give instructions how to live, how to enjoy life, and how to prepare ourselves while on the earth, so as to be able to enjoy the most happiness when we are compelled to take our departure from this world to that new one that has just been discovered.

Jesus made the discovery of this wide, wide world, which is situated on the other side of the boundary line of death ; and for forty days after he took his leave from earth life, labored faithfully to instruct others that a new world existed whose inhabitants were much more alive than those of earth. But alas, he failed ; and after the gates of the highways had been closed against him, he retired in obscurity and has remained in deep meditation until about forty-eight years ago, when he succeeded, with the help of other angels, to once more open the gates and proclaim that this new world was in a flourishing condition and the inhabitants ready to welcome new-comers.

Jesus declares in a most emphatic way that he has nothing to do with any of the old creedal religions, and that his blood which was shed on the cross did not save him ; neither will it save any one else.

Justice, truth, and a knowledge of the new religion will prepare the way for greater enjoyment, even in this world, and most surely in the next.

Over all the gateways that enter the new world is written in large golden letters, "Come all ye that are weary with earth's cares and partake of the joys that await you in this new world that Jesus discovered and tried to inform you of so long, long ago."

When the son of man shall come, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon his throne of glory. Is he not now sitting upon the throne of his glory, surrounded by a host of angels, who are engaged in the fulfillment of his words in this new light from heaven, that is now being so sensibly felt in all parts of the earth? Who dare cast a doubt but that these phenomena, and this new religion, are the fulfillment of the words uttered by that prophetic brother nearly nineteen hundred years ago?

Jesus conversed with two angels (Moses and Elias), and they foretold him of the ending of his days on earth. From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed and raised again on the third day.

Jesus foretold of his death, and like a brave hero, marched bravely to it. What a strange coincidence, the priests of his day were his most avowed enemies, and who to-day but the priests and preachers are fighting him with all the power they possess, to keep from being fulfilled the prophecies he made so many years ago.

For the son of man shall come in the glory of his father with the Angels, and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

How beautiful were his teachings and how grandly they will be fulfilled in the coming days of his new religion.

Jesus never advocated any blood-saving powers, and even now disdains the thought of such being true. Blood sustains life as long as it courses through the veins of man, but when it is spilled on the ground all of its life-saving properties are forever lost. Jesus has never admitted that the blood of his body was spilled to save sinners from hell; but that his example, if followed, would be of sufficient virtue to save the world from sin and sorrow.

Those were the leading features of his religion as he taught it to the people wherever he went.

The same are the teachings of the new religion which

we have every reason to believe is the same that Jesus taught and is still advocating to the best of his ability.

In his Sermon on the Mount he explained the law of salvation; and that the only true way to repentance was to forgive those that had sinned against you; and do as you would like to be done by. The prophecies are all being fulfilled in the philosophy of Modern Spiritualism, and the teachings of the new religion which paves the way for Jesus and the Angels to come to earth and walk arm in arm with those they love the best.

The second coming of Jesus is already here, for the works he did are now being duplicated, and even little children heal by the touch of the hand. Women speak in unknown tongues; get independent slate-writing, and in their presence our beloved ones return from heaven and imprint on our lips the warm kiss of affection. Men are levitated and carried over the heads of the people and talk to us as they move about.

Those who doubt these things are simply ignorant of the facts as they daily occur. Go ye, therefore, my brother, and learn wisdom before it is too late. Weep not for your departed ones, for as true as you live, if you seek them in the right direction, you will find them, and they will bless you for the privilege of giving them the opportunity.

We speak boldly of these things because we know they are true.

We have pictures of our loved ones since they left this mundane sphere. We have had communications from them written on the inside of two slates when fastened together. We have seen them and talked with them face to face, as we did before they left the mortal. Therefore, come ye, my brothers and sisters, and enjoy these things with your loved ones gone before. There is no secret about it, for your dearest and best beloved are only waiting the opportunity to meet you at the half-way house and greet you more kindly than they did in the flesh.

CHAPTER XXX.

JESUS' EARLY HISTORY.

Modern Spiritualism is here for a grand purpose; its mission is to reform the world, and to prepare the people for a higher civilization than they at the present time enjoy. We realize the fact that it has a hard task before it, but what the angels undertake to do they never fail to accomplish. The religious world is in a deplorable condition; the people are led blindly along, and guided by a host of priests whose sole object is to be at the head of society, and to be looked up to as being something more than common men.

If the old religions had the least foundation of truth in them, the angels would rest more contented, and this grand move that they have now inaugurated would not be pushed to the extent that it is. But the world must be reformed, and a new religion, with better instructions and more holy truths, must be exhibited before the people, that they may learn of the higher life that exists just across the boundary line called death.

Small beginnings oftentimes end in large accumulations. Jesus was born in a manger. Modern Spiritualism was born in a small farmhouse in the State of New York. The death of Jesus made him the father of the Christian religion, and had his so called followers carried out his instructions,

the present immense demonstrations would not have been necessary at the present time.

The world never stands still, and progress never ends. The Christian religion has failed in its object, and its mission is drawing to a close. Its arguments have become stale; and the people require something more inspiring to interest them. They clamor for something new; they have become restless; their souls crave for something that will inspire them with greater assurance of another life after death of the body.

Nowhere else can they go but to Modern Spiritualism to find this assurance. In no other quarter can they go to find the angels except among our mediums. With them the great comforter is found, and through them the angels make their appearance. With them the prophets are found. Among them healing is done, and through them the inspired words of the angels are proclaimed, and the long-lost religion is once more restored. For nearly nineteen hundred years the light of the new religion has been kept under a bushel. The words that Jesus spoke—do as you would like to be done by—have never been carried out. His advice was to “become as little children, and live virtuous lives, and do the things that I do, and heaven will reward you with a new and a happier life.”

The day of grace has never been found among the old creedal religions. From the very start they went astray from the teachings of Jesus, and they have been found wanting in all the essential truths that lead mankind up into a higher state of religious civilization. They have not lived the lives he told them they should; they have not shunned evil and practiced virtue. They do not love one another. They pretend to love Jesus, but do none of his works that he said they should do. Thus they are not his only true followers. All the evidence is against them. They have proved themselves unworthy of being Christians, for the Christ principle has never been among them.

Christianity is like all other old things—it has seen its

best days. If it has been of any practical use in the world we fail to find it. It must go, it dies hard; but something new and better is ready to take its place, and call humanity up to a higher stage of action. Christianity has proved a financial success, but a religious failure. Christians have succeeded in hoarding immense wealth, but have in store very little of the teachings of Jesus. They are long-sighted in accumulating wealth and building costly temples, but short-sighted in their religious views and the teachings of Jesus.

If I did not use strong language in condemning old theology, my arguments would have but little effect, for the priests and preachers have so much cheek, and are so determined to hold their place among the people, that it requires almost superhuman efforts to remove a desperate cause from among the people.

I am well aware that I am attacking a large number of strongly fortified people, who are entrenched behind exceedingly strong breastworks of sin, but as long as I have the angels on my side, I am sure of winning in the end. Right must succeed when wrong leads down to destruction. The fight is on, the war of exterminating the effects of false religious teachings must progress until the light of the angels reaches all the dark and benighted souls that inhabit this earth.

The religion that Jesus inaugurated disappeared when he left the earth, and never since has been heard of until Spiritualism revived it. Jesus in his second returning to the earth will revive it, and with the help of the angels will succeed in establishing it on a solid foundation. Spiritualism is to do the mission work for Jesus and the angels; and, through our mediums and inspired speakers, they will once more succeed in introducing to the people the religion of Jesus.

None of the creedal religions recognize the teachings of Jesus, and none of them obey his commands. They all use his name for selfish purposes. They profess to worship him

as a God, but they have no use for the virtuous principles that he taught, and through which he said they would be saved. The religion of Jesus can and may be taught without his personal appearance on earth; yet it is possible he may come and supervise it for a time, and when it becomes generally understood that it is the same as he taught while here, it should be accepted without further comment.

Spiritualism prepares the way for the new religion, and the angels will introduce it; and as fast as the people accept it and make it practical, they will be saved from sin and sorrow in the next world. In no other way can it be accomplished.

But public opinions must be changed before this all-important work of saving souls can be well practiced. We hear Christians talk about civilizing the world, and accomplishing it in the name of three Gods. It is bad enough to idolize one individual God, and when you come to add two more to the throne and worship them all as one, it is simply idolatrous, and the people should be educated above such childish nonsense.

We may boast of our civilization, but as long as the priests hold dominant sway over the minds of the people, civilization will go begging for reformers. Great reformatations can only be brought about by a change of the religious sentiments of the people. This rule has been observed through all the past ages.

Buddha, Confucius, and Jesus, were all great reformers, but even their religions were only partially successful, and so far as carrying out the religion of Jesus is concerned, it has proved a total failure.

Inasmuch as Jesus was never a God, or even a son of a God, and never pretended to be a God, and the other two being manufactured out of the myths the priests have invented, where, I ask in the name of these three Gods, is your boasted civilization?

Not until all the working-men of this nation unite in the name of the brotherhood of labor, and work and vote for

themselves, will they ever succeed in having their rights restored to them. Not until Spiritualism has become well and thoroughly organized under the heading of the Jesus religion, will the civilizing of the world commence.

If the laboring class of this world ever expect to see good times, they must go to work and reform themselves, they must make their own Presidents and elect their own men to Congress. They must do their own thinking, they must lift up their heads, inquire of the angels, is the new religion the same as that which Jesus taught, and what shall we do to be saved?

Civil and religious reformations go hand in hand. We must make this unity and work together before we are able to have a heaven on earth and enjoy perfect bliss in the spirit world.

In order to accomplish all this grand work for the benefit of the people in this and the spirit world, a unity of feeling must be established between the two worlds, and then we can work together in peace and harmony.

In what respect are men better than the planet they dwell on? Are they not all depending on the life of the planet for their every day's subsistence? Who dare condemn mother nature to be beneath God, or the angels? Did she not first bring us into existence, and does she not take the best of care of us? What other God do we know anything about except the God of nature?

Who ever saw a two-legged God, and who ever heard his voice sounding through the vaults of heaven? Who ever saw him in a rage, and sometimes heard him swear. Moses pretended he had seen this God, but not for a moment does he proclaim to prove it by any other witness. Moses pretended that he had wonderful power, but he failed to make out a good case for the want of evidence. It was not so with Jesus, for he produces witnesses to prove that he lived, and did many wonderful things, and at the same time solemnly declared that others coming after him would do even greater things than he did. Who dare say that the things

done now-a-days are not accomplished in the same way they were in the days of Jesus? And who dare proclaim that the teachings of our new religion are not the same as that taught by Jesus, and is not good enough to live and die by?

Of seventeen years of the life of Jesus Christians give no account. The Bible is as silent as death on the subject. Many times have I made the inquiry of Church members, and the reply would be they did not know; or some of the knowing ones would say he was with his Father at work at the carpenter trade. The next inquiry would be who was his Father, and the answer would be God, of course. Now, who ever has heard that a God came down from heaven and learned the carpenter business, and then staid seventeen years to make his son proficient in the same? Whenever we say that Joseph was the father of Jesus, they will get red in the face with anger and declare that such a thing was impossible, for did not Joseph have a dream that Mary was to be the mother of a God? Yes, according to the Bible record, but where do we read that Jesus worked with his Father seventeen years at the carpenter's trade?

"And it came to pass, that after three days they found him at the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers." It was on this occasion that Mary, in the presence of her husband, proclaimed to Jesus that she and his father were amazed at his conduct, for, said she, "Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing." Now, Mary did proclaim that Joseph was the father of Jesus, but the Christians of to-day deny the facts and openly proclaim that God was his father. They can settle that matter among themselves, but Mary and Jesus both admit that Joseph was his father.

For the sake of the argument, let us admit that Jesus was the son of a God, and worked with (Joseph) at the carpenter's trade. We must admit that they were very quiet in those days. The last record we have of Jesus up to his

thirtieth year was when he was found in the temple discussing with the high priests of the day, and, if we are to believe what was said of him, he held his own very well.

Even Josephus, the Jewish historian, has not a word to say about him. Where was Jesus, Mary, Joseph, and their God, during these seventeen years? Did sleep overtake them, and were they rocking in the cradle of forgetfulness during all that time?

If Jesus worked at the carpenter's trade during all that time, surely he must have been in some other country, or Josephus, in his history, or the Bible, would have made mention of it. Jesus, was no doubt, living somewhere on the earth, but apparently not among the Jews.

A book has been written by an East India high priest, who claims that they have found among the archives of hidden manuscripts a full account of the Jewish boy who came among them when he was about twelve years old and remained with them for about seventeen years. This youth was reported to be a remarkable being, and learned very readily, and at about the age of thirty he went home to his people, well educated and highly developed as a medium.

This is a history of his life during that time which the Jews were not able to account for. By this connecting link in the boy's history, we can infer that the angels were preparing him for the wonderful work he did afterwards.

Many ways have been discovered to prepare great men for future work, and history gives many examples.

It is said that "great oaks from little acorns grow." Look at the Buddhistic religion, the Confucian, the Jewish, and Christian. All have sprung from humble origin, and have gained many adherents, but none can compare with the widespread of Spiritualism in a comparative time. Its work is silent, but it sweeps everything before it. The arguments are beyond dispute, and its phenomena almost incomprehensible. Its inspiration is far above anything the world has ever seen.

Its religion, which is now in its infancy, will reform the world in time, and a new world or a new heaven will exist.

The new religion will reform the people and better prepare them for that higher life where all must enter sooner or later.

We behold in nature all that is required to make Gods of men. When Jesus foretold there were those coming after him that would do even greater things than he did, he saw the heavens filled with Gods.

If life is continuous, it is also progressive, and the future will demonstrate that millions of angels are preparing to become Gods. Progress is slow, but forever goes on, and the child born to-day will in time become an angel, and from that evolve into a God. Time, change, progress, evolution, has been going on forever. Men have grown into Gods; reanimated and returned to some planet, become once more men, and as time goes on they become once more Gods. Such is the order of life.

In proclaiming Jesus to be a God before he had outgrown his earthly conditions, was absurd, for it is impossible. The law in order is first a soul, then an embryo; third, a child; fourth, a man; fifth, an angel; sixth, an archangel; and seventh in knowledge, a God; but all the time the same individual, without loss of identity.

In conforming to the rules of life, man reaches or rather develops up to the finest substance that can possibly exist before the soul outgrows it, and becomes immaterial in substance. Man refines himself through the law of life until he is unperceivable by mortal eye. The spirit can pass through a solid wall without destroying his formation as an individual spirit, or becoming invisible. Often in the dead of night, when the doors are fastened and the windows closed, departed spirits enter rooms and make themselves visible to mediums, and perhaps a dozen other persons, if they happen to be present. Locks and bars are no hindrance to some spirits when they wish to show themselves. The most devout Christian can have the privilege of witnessing these things if he chooses, for science is above theology, and no gospel preaching can destroy its effects.

CHAPTER XXXI.

JESUS' RELATIONSHIP.

At no time in the history of America has there been so much misery, want, and suffering as at present. Thousands are clamoring for something to do to support their wives and children. Millions are in want and starvation stares them in the face.—Now, I ask in all candor, who but the Christians are responsible for this state of affairs? Have they not held dogmatic control over the minds of the people ever since the new world was discovered? Did they not form the Constitution, have they not made all the laws that govern the people; why then should they not be held responsible for sufferings the poor are compelled to endure? The Churches roll in luxury, they pay fabulous prices for preaching the gospel, while the poor are left in sorrow and despair, to wail the sad fate that lies before them. Now, if Jesus stood at the head of these theological institutions, who for a moment could believe that he would permit that one little child or its mother should cry for bread.

At the Capitol another raid of the unemployed will be made; their grievances laid before Congress, begging to be supplied with work that they may be able to keep the wolf from the door. Unless something is done to help relieve the suffering ones of America, what will become of the

poor of this Nation? Cannot a reformation be brought about without the shedding of blood?

Have the Christians of America become so imbued in the blood of Jesus, and the saving power of his name, that they are hardened to all other processes that may be brought forward to prevent starvation and redeem the world from sin and degradation?

Why will they not listen to the voice of the angels, and help to redeem the world from sin and suffering into which they have plunged it? The mass of the people who belong to the Church believe, or pretend to believe, that the teachings of old theology will aid them in circumventing the laws of nature by freeing them from sin without pain and lead them safely beside Jesus, and at the right of that God they know nothing of. In addition to that they preach, scheme, and keep up a constant effort to induce the people to become members of their sanctified Churches, which Jesus has never yet sanctified, or ever will, for he is not with them at all.

Jesus is standing at the head of another religion, one far in advance of the old school religions, that have been formed in his name and carried out in his name only.

Christians make a great display, but do none of his works; neither do they live up to his teachings. Jesus has freed himself from their bonds; in fact they have driven him away; he is no longer with them. He has espoused a more holy cause, and now stands pledged to give us religion as pure as that which he undertook to give to the world while in the mortal.

If the mediums of to-day were as pure in heart and as devoted to the truth as Jesus was, the same things that he did they could also do. Faith in the blood power of Jesus has nothing to do in healing the sick. If we have faith in ourselves and live honest upright lives and have undergone development in the right direction, we may be able to do as Jesus said we could; and even greater things than he did. But all good and reliable mediums are compelled to undergo

a certain amount of magnetizing by the spirits before they can be used successfully as their instruments. They also at times lose their powers simply because they do not understand the laws that govern them. The sources of fallacy in a spirit communication are: 1. It may be mixed or perverted through the mind of the medium. 2. The medium may be partially influenced by the circle; hence the communication partakes of their thoughts more than they do of the spirit's; 3. Low and depraved spirits may assume well-known names, and communicate vague or erroneous ideas. 4. Well meaning, but ignorant spirits may communicate ideas they sincerely believe, but which are nevertheless false. It is an assured fact that mediums who live the nearest to the divine laws of nature and make the least pretensions to greatness, and work with a determination of doing all the good they can for the least pay, are the ones that meet with the greatest success.

But few mediums get rich, and those that do, usually get their riches in some other way. According to the words of Jesus, the rich man cannot enter the kingdom of heaven.

Mrs. J. B. Searles, of Broadhead, Wis., writes to the *Light of Truth*, that a seance held in her home, with Dr. A. W. S. Rothermel as the medium, and that the manifestations were truly wonderful.

Three and four forms came out at one time, she says; and two and three dancing together came out in the room with the friends. One form materialized in a room adjoining where the friends were and quite a distance from the cabinet, and came in the circle and knelt down to her husband, holding a conversation with him, and thereupon going back into the cabinet, turning the light up full, so that all in the circle could see and recognize her. Another spirit, the captain of my band, made himself up so perfectly that we recognized him at once, he being able to hold the forces until he had shaken the hands of all in the circle, and going about the room as if in the physical body, then turning the light up so that all could see his features perfectly plain.

From twenty to twenty-five forms came out each evening, and nearly all were welcomed and recognized. Beautiful communications were also written by the spirit friends in the cabinet, with full names signed. While winding up the music-box I was so unfortunate as to break it. The medium's guide, James, told me to hand it to him in the cabinet. He called for a large pocket-knife, which was furnished him, and he very quickly repaired the box, wound it up and started it; then handed it to me.

In the same room with the circle, at the time that this took place, and all the doors and windows locked (the cabinet having been examined before the seance began), Emma, another of the Doctor's guides, materialized quite a distance from the cabinet. She then played on the zither, held by myself, and talking with me the while, whereupon she dematerialized away from the cabinet, to which many witnesses can testify at any time.

This is but another verification of that which Jesus promised, and none of them coming through Christians. Alas, my dear Christian friends, where do you stand? Here we have much greater things done than Jesus accomplished; for in his seance with Peter, James, and John, as witnesses say, only two spirits appeared; while in this particular instance more than twenty came, and plenty of living witnesses to testify to the truth thereof. Ten, fifteen, or twenty witnesses are a good thing to have, especially when they will testify to the one thing, and this one thing goes to verify the fulfillment of what Jesus predicted.

Elizabeth was the wife of Zacharias, and they both were very aged. She had never been the mother of any children, and was many years past the age for bearing children. But the same divine spirit that overshadowed Mary and produced Jesus, was brought to bear on Elizabeth, and John the Baptist was the result of that overshadowing.

Now, Elizabeth and Mary were first cousins and loved each other very dearly. John and Jesus were second cousins, and if the story of their birth is true, neither of them

had an earthly father. They were not as lucky as other children; for being left without a father, they could not be legal heirs to any property that might fall to them through the male line of their ancestors.

Now, if the Bible is a true history of the past (which we very much doubt), Jesus was the third God instead of the first that was brought out on the earth. Adam was the first, John the second, and Jesus the third and last. Moses got up the first God that ever walked the earth, and from him sprang all the others. Moses formed his God after the fashion of himself, and was in the habit of talking to him on various occasions. Moses laid his plans and his God carried them out for him, for thus saith the Bible.

The angels control the power of the holy spirit, and can use it on any medium they choose to develop, as thousands will testify if you ask them the question.

The so-called divine power of God is no new thing among Spiritualists, for it is showered upon them in great abundance. Every medium feels its force, and some kind of manifestations are sure to follow whenever this divine power falls upon them.

It will never do to give the Jews the credit of being the only ones that have ever been inspired or controlled by this power. Modern Spiritualism is alive to all new inspiration that comes to the earth, and our mediums are the first to make it manifest. Elizabeth has just as good a right to be called the mother of a God as Mary had, for the days of her conception had long since gone by when John was born. She was old, very old, altogether too old to bear children, therefore the story they tell of her is something like the whale story, just a little bit too fishy.

How beautiful, how grand, how lovely, and how enjoyable are the holy days of Modern Spiritualism. Nothing like it has ever come to the people before, and when our new religion is well established on earth as it is given us by Jesus and the angels, we need not wait to go heaven, above the clouds, we will have one here, and can sing the songs of

happy joy on this earth. Harps can be used here to better advantage than they can in heaven, and their inspired melody will waft our love up among the angels, and they will inspire us with greater love, and a continual feast of good things will forever go on. Go ye and inquire of the angels, is there any saving power in the blood of Jesus, and the answer comes back, No! No! No! You must all save yourselves, or there will be no happiness for you in the spirit world.

John the Baptist was second cousin to Jesus on his mother's side, and he had the power to save sinners from hell by baptizing them in the river Jordan. Thus it is proven that salvation existed outside the blood of Jesus, and, therefore, let me ask why was it necessary that Jesus should be crucified that sinners might be saved, when it could be done through the water process? The argument of blood-letting is too thin to carry any weight. It is like the miraculous conception, it falls to the ground a dead weight, for the law of nature declares it to be false, and not worthy to be even talked about. Science and the law of nature both declare that conception takes place only with men, notwithstanding all the Gods to the contrary.

The Bible proclaims that Gods came down out of heaven and took to themselves wives from among the daughters of men and peopled the earth with a host of giants, which were afterwards destroyed by the action of the flood. Now if these were the kind of Gods that were the fathers of John the Baptist and his cousin Jesus, I will throw up the sponge and cry "enough!"

In regard to the Christians, I am informed that they do not take this view of the matter, they simply go outside of all law and boldly proclaim that Mary bore a child without having any father. If Jesus was a God, why could he not have been spoken into existence just as well without a mother as well as without a father?

No, my dear Christian friends, your argument will never do, for the world has advanced so far beyond such silly non-

sense that they will no longer be hoodwinked by such or any other priestly foolishness.

When John and Jesus were born the world did not revolve, the sun stood still, and the little twinkling stars were only made to sparkle in the heavens at night.

For many years the Pope of Rome held dominant sway over the minds of the people. God gave him power to rule the world, and his word was God's command. There have been many Popes. There is one now living, but he is in his dotage, soon to take his departure to the world that he knows nothing about, and another Pope put in his place.

The Pope of Rome makes his own Gods, and dictates to them just as he pleases. The Pope has the power to save sinners from hell. He also has the power to dedicate his priests to do the same thing.

If we are to believe the Pope and his priests, all we have got to do is to join their Church, and a pass will be given us to enter into the kingdom of heaven as soon as we die.

They claim that Jesus gave them this power at the time of his death on the cross. But it so happens that Jesus never said so. On the contrary, he taught them to do as they would like to be done by, if they wished to be saved. Popery and the Catholic religion are the greatest humbugs that were ever invented. Jesus has never sanctioned it, and all the Gods do solemnly declare that they have never authorized any Pope to do their bidding on the earth.

The Pope and his religion have been sounded to the very bottom of their power, and in no case have they lived up to the teachings of Jesus, or done the least thing to prove that they were his followers. They are a crafty set, they would cheat the Devil out of his just rights, and give him a kick because he stood up for his own. If the Devil is bad, the Catholics are worse, for among them can be found the worst human beings that ever lived on earth. Will a good Catholic be kept forever in hell, for killing a Protestant, or murdering a Greek? No, never; for a priest can pray him out and send him to heaven.

In summing up the evidence against the Catholics and their priests, who dare say I have done them any injustice, for do they not claim to save sinners from hell? But if it should happen that they have not had the benefit of the clergy before going to hell, how easy it is, with the money paid down, for any priest to pray them out of that terrible place, which the Protestants proclaim can never be done.¹

When the Protestant preachers send a man to hell, he stays there forever, and no amount of money or praying will ever get him out.

Sometimes I am inclined to think the Catholic theory is just a little the best, for if a man repent in hell he has a chance for his life, which the Protestant priest is not willing to give. We believe in giving a man his just dues, especially when he begs to be forgiven.

There are many ways to serve God, and many ways to do good in the earth life, all of which tend to prepare the way for our future happiness in the spirit world. He who forgets his duty to his fellowman may be forgotten in that land we are all sooner or later to be ushered into, whether we are prepared to go or not.

Thus it is well to keep our lamps trimmed, learn from past experience, and do all the good we can while in the mortal.

CHAPTER XXXII.

UNITY OF PURPOSE.

The question is often asked, do we live after this life, and if so what kind of a country do we inhabit, and what kind of a life do we lead?

Those who inhabit that region can best tell the tale themselves, and from them we quote.

The conditions in which we enter the spirit world are first taken into consideration. For we take with us all our experiences of earth life, whether good or evil.

Every good act goes to our credit, and the bad ones must be neutralized by a constant effort on our part to overcome them.

Those mortals we have wronged must be compensated in some way satisfactory to them.

The spirit world is not a lounging place; one must be constantly on the move. Mother nature says that idleness begets slothfulness and forgetfulness, therefore we must all have something to do. Our minds must be quickened, our energy increased and our hopes realized, for in hopes often lie a prophecy of our future.

In advancing the cause of Spiritualism, and the truth of its phenomena, we simply propose to demonstrate as we go along that the results are simply the same as those produced through Jesus and others while they lived on earth. No

one who understands the truth of the late phenomena, can for a moment doubt but that it is accomplished and demonstrated in the identical same ways as that which Jesus, Elisha, and Elijah accomplished in their days.

It is our intention to keep in mind not only the names of those ancient mediums, but also the kind of work they did in order to compare them with that which is done in these days and through our mediums.

Any religion that is made manifest to the world and has not for its base of operations these phenomena, as they have been exhibited in the past and the present time, is in no way connected with the religion of Jesus.

The old must die that the new may take its place. This is the order of nature, as is manifest in all its essential workings.

Old men pass to the higher life, in order that young men may take their places.

If the old Christian religions had Jesus for a leader they would not have come to grief as soon as they will; for his vitality would still keep them alive.

Old theology has been planned wholly by cunning priests, and is still under the control of them.

It is a sad thing to contemplate as one looks over the past, and beholds how wilfully and determinedly they have thwarted the plans of Jesus, and placed themselves at the head of a religion, with the teachings of Jesus entirely left out. Surely they have unwarrantable cheek and gall enough to back it up.

The Christian religion furnishes their priests many happy days, and guarantee for the future of plenty to eat, and wine enough to keep them all in good humor. Salvation is cheap, it can be bought for a song, and you may sing it yourself if you chose to do so. Christianity is laying up great stores of riches, but none of them will be accepted in the kingdom of heaven.

The light of the Christians may as well be kept under a bushel, for all the good it does towards enlightening the

people. It is limited in all directions, for it does not illustrate any of the teachings of Jesus. It fought itself into power through the efficacy of blood, and even now its whole hope lies in the same direction.

It is not the true Christ religion, it has no semblance to that which Jesus taught, or to the future religion as taught by the angels through media. The future religion is fraught with life and energy, it has truth and science for its basis, and its underlying principle is love for humanity.

To-day we live, to-morrow we hope, and the day after we die, and the next day we are found either in heaven or hell. It makes but little difference which place we enter, for the devil was once a god in heaven. If we are to believe all the stories of the Bible, the devil is no worse than his father has been. God, for example, drowned all his children, and the devil took them all into his possession, and gave them a home for all eternity. It is said the devil gives them a warm reception, but it never gets so hot but that they can enjoy life with him in the place he lives.

Righteousness consists in doing as you would like to be done by, but nowhere among Christians is this rule carried out, hence there is no righteousness among them. They make many pretensions, but practice very little of the teachings that Jesus gave them.

A pious fraud is no better than a devilish one; and inasmuch as the Christian religion was born in darkness and cherished in obscurity, it will die in want and starvation.

The life of man is linked together in one endless chain, round and round he goes forever and evermore. He never had a beginning, consequently will never have an ending. His soul is the soul of God, which is one eternal soul and will never die. All the planets that float in space are linked together in the same endless chain, and the destruction of one of them would destroy the whole planetary system; not one star would be left to tell the tale.

Christ, or Jesus, is a living soul, he was reincarnated on earth, and while here his life was an example for others to

go by. He chose not one follower, for they are all found wanting when put to the test.

If Christianity is proof against crime, it has not been made manifest in North America; for not a day goes by, but some fearful crime, or misdemeanor, is committed by these so-called followers of Jesus. Is it to be wondered at that Jesus is no longer with a class of people who have been the means of bringing about such a state of affairs, in a nation governed almost wholly by the advocates of Christianity?

Jesus said his followers should be known by their works. Who are they, and where, among the orthodox Christians, can you find one who conforms to his teachings? Where on the earth can you find a people more addicted to drink, cheating, lying, and licentious habits, than among the Christian people? The jails, poor-houses, insane asylums, and penitentiaries are all filled with them, and none of them the followers of Jesus.

Now, inasmuch as we have convicted the Christians of being apostates, and have shown conclusively that they have wandered far away from Jesus, his teachings and principles, let us give a little advice to Spiritualists, and other reformers, how they should live and conduct themselves, in order to be known as the only true followers of that noble Nazarene. The tests prescribed by him are that his miracles would be repeated. We have shown that much of the phenomena occurring through our mediums are of a similar nature to that which occurred in the presence of Jesus. So far, it is practically carrying out one portion of Jesus' instructions. But as faith without works has no virtue, phenomena without virtue has no spirituality.

In the new religion we must conform to the rules and the same teachings that Jesus taught, which are: First, brotherly love; second, humanitarianism; and, third, do as you would like to be done by. It will be seen that this is a practical religion, and when once put in force will prove to be a source of much joy and happiness among the people.

If consistency is a jewel, there are but few left among the Christians, and those few should be re-set, newly-burnished, and worn near the hearts of all of them. Their minds are called away from the wants of the poor, and turned to worldly affairs, and how to become rich, and how to build Churches that will outshine all others. Frequent attempts have been made since Jesus' time to reform the people by faith alone, but faith without works is a failure. This is why a new religion is needed to give us a new start in the right direction. We should, therefore, be bound together by the ties of friendship and brotherly love, for we cannot exist without the aid of one another. Nature teaches that if you wish to enjoy the sweets of heaven in this or the next life, you must love your fellowmen. Gratitude to the God of Nature and the love of humanity are the only things that will restore harmony among mankind, and bring about the needed reformation.

Let us, therefore, try to restore peace and harmony among people; let us aspire for higher knowledge, and put our trust in the angels; and the future will be ripe with blessings in great abundance.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THOUGHT-TRANSFERENCE.

Who dare proclaim that the world is civilized when whole nations stand arrayed against each other—when thousands of men are drilled in the art of killing one another? We are not even half civilized. Civilization commences when mutual warring and killing ceases. Not until revenge ceases to be a passion in the human family, and love takes its place, dare we think that we have risen above the brute creation. Man is, so to speak, a self-constituted being; he is raised up out of life's reservoir, and is planted like trees in the forests, to shirk for himself, and take good care of number one. When enshrined in the mists of the heavens, he lives above ground, and stalks boldly along as monarch of all he surveys. Until he is fully civilized, he is no more or less than a human savage. It takes time to develop him into a God, knowing good from evil.

The same law that develops a planet out of a comet, will in time prepare the spirit of man, and make him a God, with the knowledge of all things. Knowledge, purity, and goodness are required to make man an angel, and then a God.

Jesus and his brother James were so finely organized, and so highly developed, that they were imbued with more of the divine power than any of their day. Hence, the

things they did were looked upon as miracles, and this was more than the savage natures of these half-civilized Jews could endure. Hence they took them, or rather drove them, out of their earthly forms. But the light of heaven shone upon them, and the lives they lived were examples for others to go by, though comparatively few profited by them.

Science demonstrates that the minds of men are more receptive than was heretofore believed possible, but we now know that the souls of men can be so united by electrical force that the thoughts of one can pass as readily to some other mind and be as readily understood as he himself projects them.

When these truths, and the law that governs them, are better understood, we will more readily understand how it is that spirits need but to touch their mediums that they have under control to transmit thought, and thus communicate to mortals. He who wishes to receive the thoughts of another person may do so without the other person knowing anything about it. The thought-reader must be the negative pole, and he must place himself in a quiet, unobserved position, so the one he is endeavoring to read will not realize what is going on. In that way he will be able to read and understand every thought that passes through the other's mind. Where thought-reading becomes a well understood science, there will be less wickedness carried on in the world, less crimes committed, less seductions, less abortions, less adultery, and less untruths spoken among men.

Jesus was a psychic, and so easily impressed that he was always in a condition to receive the best thoughts from controlling guides.

When the new religion is better understood, and as being the only transfer thought-religion, there will be less opposition to it, and more converts added to its glory every day. Of all the religions of the world, Spiritualism alone gives them an opportunity to gain this information, which will

and must lead to a love of truth and a love of the divine life in man.

It is a glorious thing to know that man is a part of God, that he has the divine principle innate which will in time enable him to know all that transpires in the universal space. Spiritualism will then become the every day thought, and its phenomena and philosophy will be taught in our schools. The young must be educated in these heavenly truths, and when they get old they will not depart from them.

Spiritualism and science go hand in hand, and our scientific schools must be flooded with its light, and teach and inspire the young philosopher that all Gods that exist did at one time inhabit some mundane sphere. Man was born on land, and resurrected in heaven; his soul has always existed and will continue to exist through all eternity. He travels the round of everlasting life, and is always looking forward to something higher and grander in the future of his life. He sometimes worships mythical Gods for a time, but when he enters the spirit world, he loses his attraction in that direction, for he soon finds there is none such to be found.

Perhaps it is necessary for some men to go through hell before they can be prepared to be fit companions for the God in heaven. In the past there has been associated with religion many sanctimonious faces and sepulchral voices, as well as a canting style, false to nature and repulsive to spiritual culture and refinement. But have not we often in the past gone so far in the other direction and handled the most heavenly subjects with irreverent hands and presented our religion too much in the form of a scientific religion, in which there is not reverence enough in it to carry conviction to some doubting souls. This may be the case with some of our scientific irreverent workers that have but little faith in religious things. But, as time goes on, they will behold that behind all nature's laws is a divine power whose whole object is to instruct, purify, and bless the human family.

For some years past it has been discovered that the

Christian world was drifting into a kind of mild mental insanity. They seem sound enough on all business matters, and go through life in an easy, off-hand way. But the moment they touch religion and commence to read and make the Bible a study, they lose all practical common sense, and drift away in dreaminess, and the more they read the Bible the more demented they become. They read the miracles in the Bible and devour them with an abnormal pleasure. They think them all true, including the story of the sun standing still about a day, while the stars and moon looked silently on. Furthermore, they believe the world was made in six days; that Adam was composed of the dust of the earth, and that Eve, his wife, was made from one of his ribs, and then they swallow the fish story as easily as the whale swallowed Jonah. In addition to this the parting of the Red Sea and the bodily ascension of Elijah are relished with much avidity.

It will therefore be seen that when Christians begin to read and endeavor to comprehend these so-called miracles, they also begin to grow weak-minded, and no longer think for themselves, but call on God and Jesus to think for them. A large number have gone stark mad, and the insane asylums are now filled full of Christian fanatics. It is beyond the power of a single Christian to explain, or how to account for these so-called miracles, hence when they begin to think, they think so much that it muddles the brain and results in losing their reckoning, or drifting into insanity.

Jesus did his best to explain how the miracles were done, but he was not understood, and death was his portion.

Modern Spiritualism now comes to the front and, through our mediums and spirits, is endeavoring to explain how the old as well as the new is accomplished.

If the Gods of the Christians are past finding out, surely their miracles are less comprehensible. It is readily enough understood that religion and the Bible is doing more harm than good. The things that cannot be accounted for in a reasonable way are accepted as miracles, when there is no

such a thing as a miracle. What wonder that minds go distracted in trying to solve them.

Insanity is the work of too much mental industry. Jesus cured the insane, and he said those that believed in him should do even greater things. And these signs shall follow them that believe; they shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.

And they went forth and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word with signs following.

We have looked in all directions in hopes of finding some one among the Christians who really believed in Jesus, but nowhere can we find one. Among the millions who profess to be his only true followers, not even one can be found who is doing any of these things promised in the Bible.

We weep for them in sorrow, we pray for them in silence, we ask the angels to bless them, and God to forgive them, for they know not what they do.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

OLD GODS NOT SCIENTISTS.

Moses was the originator of the Bible God; he formed him after his own image, and gave him instructions how to create the world.

Moses also gave his God instructions how to make man and how to form him in his own image.

Moses was born in Egypt, and educated in the house of Pharaoh; taught by the king's daughters, and became the ruler of the Jews. Moses controlled the king of Egypt to a great degree; and finally divided the waters of the Red Sea and marched his army over on dry land.

Moses did not know the world revolved, consequently his God believed it to be flat, and the sun rose and set every day in accordance to the instructions he had received from Moses.

None of the old Jewish prophets, nor any of the wise men of the East, nor any of the Gods, even had any knowledge of the sun's magnitude, or that it revolved upon its own axis, and was two million five hundred and ninety thousand miles in circumference. These ancient Gods were not scientists. Not until the beginning of the fourteenth century A. D. had any of the Gods learned that this earth revolved on its own axis, and was one of the sun's satellites.

As wise and as good a being as Jesus was, he even had no knowledge of the earth's rotundity, or the distance around it. He also believed the earth to be flat, and that the sun, moon, and stars were made expressly to shine upon the same by day and night, by the express command of the God of Moses.

If Moses knew this earth revolved; he forgot to instruct his God to that effect, and the people have remained in ignorance for a long, long time. The wise men of the East, however in time discovered that the earth and seven other planets were closely connected with the sun, and had been moved by her power for ages and ages past, but perhaps feared to tell it. Of late the angels have informed us, that our solar system is one of the siderial heavens, and they all move around one grand central sun.

Gods are simply men, grown into perfection by their experience. Man has always existed; his soul never had any beginning, and consequently will never have an ending. I will repeat that man is a part of the divine soul, his life is in one continuous motion. If it were possible to destroy, or put out of existence, one human soul, the whole structure of human beings would come to an ending. The whole human family is so closely united, and so divinely woven together that to destroy even one being would destroy all.

The soul of man is infinite, and is a part of the great over-soul, and can never die or go out existence.

But how much longer must we wait for the world to learn that all of humanity are brothers and sisters, and their destiny all in one direction. None are so far removed from the light of heaven but the time will come when we will learn the truth that we are as closely united as the child and its mother before the cord is severed. At the time of birth there are two souls existing, but the tie of affinity is never severed. Man being a spark of the infinite whole, the spark becomes a flame, and his experience becomes knowledge, and the search for truth unfolds his finer qualities and leads him up to the highest point of unfoldment.

Man's unfoldment is a triumphant march through the endless track of immortal life. His life is endless and he will never lose his identity, but at the same time is so closely interwoven with all other human beings that a complete separation can never take place.

Man is interchangeable in his nature; his spirit will blend with all other spiritual beings, and on general principles unite with one being, with a sufficient amount of power to overcome all obstructions placed in his way. It may be incomprehensible to some minds that the most refined of spiritual matter is alive with human thoughts, and that we drink our thoughts in as we do our inspiration, and inhale the life substance which keeps the soul in the body. In order that I may be better understood, I will repeat that the soul is able to construct and reconstruct as many physical bodies, as it may be required for its unfoldment, and future aggrandizement, and purification.

The human structure is a model of inspired thought, becoming more perfect as it is remodeled in the womb of nature. The law of progress is universal, and evolution is a permanent fixture.

The pulse of nature beats and throbs through every heart that exists. A billion of souls may be united as one soul, and that soul you may, if you please, call the soul of God.

We are distinct beings, but joined together as one in the divine essence of God. Nature illustrates itself in all its combined powers, as we behold it in all its integral parts. All things in nature are so closely interwoven, that it is with difficulty that we can discover where the physical ends and the spiritual begins.

Man's physical body is the ultimate of all earthly beings, and at the time of death, a new body, more refined, and more spiritual, steps out and disappears from our mortal eye-sight, and enters the spiritual world. Man is the connecting link between nature and nature's God. He is born through nature and resurrected among the Gods. He is a

part of the Father and has lived forever. He has had no beginning and will never have an ending.

Let us illustrate through the apple, one of the beautiful developments of nature. First appears the bud, then the flower, then the wee little apple, then the ripe fruit which falls to the ground, and in the latter a dozen little seeds. If we plant these seeds, each one will produce another tree, and thus is kept up the connecting link of the fruit. Men and women are endowed with the same reproductive principle, and generate their kind under the same divine law.

Angels are an outgrowth of the human entity, and through the workings of the divine law we become Gods, knowing good from evil.

The divine law is a force or power which is ever at work through nature, refining and purifying all things as fast as they are able to unfold.

Religion is subject to the same law, and Jesus taught us that there were those coming after him who would do even greater things than he, for the simple reason that the divine law would work through and purify others and prepare them to accomplish the great work of healing the sick without the use of medicines. The time is not far distant when medicines of all kinds will be considered among the things of the past. There is no nourishment in medicines, consequently none should ever be taken into the stomach.

Jesus used no medicines except the aura which passed through his body, which was powerful enough to drive the disease out of all the diseased people he touched with his hands. Jesus exercised good judgment in healing the sick, and instructed others how to do the same things. There is more money wasted in writing prescriptions for the druggist than labor performed by working over the bodies of those who are sick. Two dollars will pay for all the medicines I have taken in fifty years, although I have been among the sick in malarial climates the greater portion of my life. The effect of medicine in the system is oftentimes more fatal than the disease itself, and is simply a money-making busi-

ness for quack doctors. The doctors would not learn of Jesus, and the priests would not take his advice, so the world went wrong again, and the people continue to suffer in sin and sorrow. But there is an undercurrent at work which in time will bring about a change in the conditions of men, and all acute and chronic diseases be cured without medicine, and even the old orthodox religion will be cured, although it has become chronic and hard to remove.

In the time to come there will be much rejoicing in the spirit world; new hopes will be revived, and more power given to people on earth, and the work of reformation will go steadily on.

The new religion will be much discussed, and the comparison of that and the religion of Jesus will prove to be of such a similar nature, that millions will embrace it and declare that they have at last found the way out of sin, misery, and destruction. The sunlight of truth will shine more brilliant than ever, and salvation will be discovered to live within ourselves, and all mankind will become regenerated and fitted to enjoy the kingdom of heaven. It is not necessary to wait until we enter the spirit world before we commence to enjoy the kingdom of heaven, for that lies within us, and is only waiting to be touched by the divine hand of power, when we will be translated into a new channel of thought, freed from temptation, and renewed in heart, with more love for humanity than we had ever before. The religion of Jesus, when understood, will prove to be a factor in the minds of men which will prove to be of more benefit to humanity than all the other religions that have ever been known. Not until we have arrived to that state of perfected knowledge will we see for ourselves that man must be his own Savior.

Jesus said: Yet a little while longer, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me; because I live ye shall live also. Here we have another example which teaches that life is immortal; and if we follow out the teachings of that good man, not only immortality waits us, but joy and happiness attend us wherever we go. The religion of Spiritualism is

a revival of that which Jesus taught, and when we learn the truth of its mighty power we will enter into the joys of heaven and proclaim to the world our love for humanity. Work is better than faith; health is better than sickness; joy, better than sorrow; and life much better than death. If it is left for us to fulfill all the prophecies that Jesus made, it must be fulfilled through the new religion, for none of the old has fulfilled their mission. When the old religions are all laid aside and the new is taken up, we will enjoy our heaven on earth, and the truth will make us free, and the new light will be a continuous enjoyment to us all.

In comparing the old Jewish religion with the present Christian religion, we find some improvements in the morals of the people, but the morals in their Gods add but little to their civilization. Every new God that is brought into existence is a stigma and a drawback to civilization, and those that men have made and hid away somewhere to worship, are simply myths, who were not even credited with knowing something, and therefore entitled to little respect. Thus we discard all and pay our respects to nature.

CHAPTER XXXV.

POLITICS AND RELIGION.

Every four years we elect a new President, and every four years the country is disturbed ; business suffers, and the times are made hard, and poverty is increased thereby. Politics and religion go hand in hand. Where one goes the other is sure to follow. Like Mary and her little lamb they dance and play together. There is no end of political scheming in the ranks of the Christians. Many of them are much more anxious to make converts to party politics than they are to the cause of Jesus.

Religion, rum, and politics, fraternize quite well together. Rum, women, politics, and religion have also been mated for thousands of years. Even in pagan nations the gods came to earth and took part in political and religious matters.

Pluto was the king of hell and the son of Saturn and Ops. None of the goddesses would marry him on account of his sadness and gloominess of the infernal regions where he resided ; and for this reason he was determined to obtain one of them by force. He succeeded in alluring away Prosperine, marrying her and making her queen of hell.

The Greeks and Romans had many gods as well as

many devils, and it was an up-hill fight among them to see who should control the earth.

Priests were considered mediators between gods, devils, and men, and had unlimited power over the people. The oldest inhabitants of Greece lived without laws; they took to themselves as many wives as they could support—and some of their loves knew no bounds. The goddess Diana had charge of the virgins and married them off to please herself.

The Chinese religion is more consistent than the Christian. The term death is never used by them, or rather by Confucius. He taught that the human body is composed of two principles, the one visible and the other invisible, and that at the time of physical death the light, or spiritual part, ascended to heaven while the gross and corporeal matter sank into the earth. Furthermore, that it was the sacred duty of every being to perform the sacred rites to the memory of his ancestors, and that whosoever neglected this duty would be punished after death by his spirit being rendered incapable of visiting his ancestors and receiving the homage of his descendants. Their deity is always best satisfied when men perform their moral duties of life—which comprises filial piety toward parents and unreserved obedience to the will of their emperor. They believed in good and evil genii and in tutelary spirits presiding over families, towns, mountains, and cities. Those who needed images or something material to remind them of their god could have them, but to this day the most cultivated Chinese require no idols to remind them of their god. It was a part of their religion to kill no living thing; to take nothing that belonged to another; to commit no act of impurity; to utter no falsehoods, and to drink no wine or spirituous liquors.

The worship of Fo was introduced into China A. D. 69, and is understood to have been originally by the same as that Indian Buddha. It sometimes happened that the priests fell out and took sides against each other; and, not

unlike the holy war in heaven, they slew thousands of priests, but the common people took no part in the matter and the slaughter of priests went bravely on.

The Government of China gives no support to any religious societies. The Chinese acknowledge a divinity in their first emperors, little inferior to their god, though they admit at the same time that formerly they were men as well as themselves. In this theory they are more consistent than Christians who worship three gods, and only one of them was part a man.

China, although a vast empire, is over-populated, and for some years they have been emigrating to America. The Chinese Government established an educational mission for its own people in Hartford, Conn., with Young Winly at the head, who had graduated at Yale College in 1854, and at one time it had 150 students. But in the last few years the aversion to the Chinaman on account of his active competition with the general laboring classes in the States became so strong that conflicts between the two bodies of working people were of frequent occurrence wherever the Chinese had established themselves in considerable numbers. As a result of this feeling these people began to return home in such numbers that in 1885 it was believed that this element would be speedily eliminated from the field of American labor. The competition in knowledge and in labor by the Chinese people was more than American Christianity could endure, and now every Chinaman that lives in America and makes his living by the sweat of his brow is, so to speak, compelled to wear a cross on his back, *i. e.*, labeled.

"By permission of the Young Men's Christian Association you are permitted to stay as long as you do not come in competition with any college students and laboring men."

This is carrying out the plan of salvation and human freedom with a vengeance. This is doing as you would like to be done by, with the hatred of his satanic majesty and the vengeance of a jealous God. Jesus and Confucius

have no hand in this matter ; hence the Christians have matters all their own way.

Confucius taught the Golden Rule, and so did Jesus. The Chinese are not a warlike people, but the Christians have learned them the art to kill, and now they are preparing to go about it with all the skill they possess. They learn easy, but the God of nature never intended them to be heroic warriors.

The Portugese were the first to introduce the Christian religion among the Japanese people. They were at first received with much gratitude and brotherly love, but the avaricious disposition of the Catholic people could not endure with patience the slow but sure advancement of the Catholic religion, and their first thought was to use fire-arms and sword to conquer this people and capture these beautiful islands and convert their inhabitants to the Roman Church. But in this they found more than their match, and were finally driven from the heathen soil. Human treachery in the guise of the Roman Catholic religion was for once outwitted and repulsed. From that time the Japanese closed their ports against the commerce of the world and the Christian religion. But on the 31st of March, 1854, Commodore Perry with the American naval expedition anchored in the Bay of Yeddo, and a commercial treaty between the United States and Japan was signed with extraordinary ceremonies. Japan has been the means of bringing China to the front, and inculcating into that vast empire a spirit of enterprise never known before. The great question among these pagan nations, yet unsolved is the religious question, and whether to trust in the God of Buddha, of Confucius or the gods of the Christians.

Religion has always been a bone of contention in the past history of the world. How to solve these matters and to settle them is the most important question of the day. We believe it will be left with the angels and the aid of the wise men of the earth. Where the religion of Spiritualism is well understood, and its fundamental principles are well

analyzed we have no fears about its general success, and its adaptability to the religious wants of all peoples. Man is a social being, and so constituted that he can not live in harmony with his fellowmen without having something in common religiously considered.

A feeling of divine gratitude is inherent in most people. It is true they differ somewhat in their creeds and ceremonies, but they are all striving for one end—to gain favor with their gods. If religion could be reduced to a science, and that science could be taught to all the world the people would soon begin to harmonize, and peace and good will would be the result among all nations or countries on the face of the globe. Nations are not civilized so long as millions of men are armed and drilled, and ready to slaughter each other with deadly vengeance.

If these so-called Christians who have control of the world, have nothing better to offer us than gun-powder and balls, would it not be better for them to stop and consider before they strike the deadly blows? What right have they to believe, or even think, that Jesus is with them as long as revenge and murder are uppermost in their minds. Oh, ye Christians, you are a decoy and a snare! though you pretend what you are not. You hate when you should love; you are not the followers of Jesus, but follow after that Jewish God who proclaims himself to be a jealous and revengeful being. Jesus taught the love principle; he had no revenge or hatred towards any one. He sought with all the ardor of his soul to conquer by love; he was filled with the Holy Ghost, or the power of heaven, and the life he lived was to be the example for others to go by if they wished to be saved. It is therefore in the province of Spiritualism to inaugurate this divine principle, and proclaim to the world that the angels are with us, and that Jesus is one of the grand movers in the cause of religion. It is a hard task to undertake, but in order to convert the world to the teachings of Jesus we must proselyte among the Christians and teach them the way they should go. They are

strong willed and set in their ways ; the religion they uphold is a man-made religion ; it bears no relation to the religion that Jesus taught, and it proclaims none of its beautiful truths.

If these Christians were more than half civilized they would give up politics, disband their armies, dismantle their war ships, and stretch out the hand of friendship to all the nations of the earth.

CHAPTER XXVI.

TOO MANY GODS.

If our Christian brethren would leave some of their Gods out of religion and make practical some of their teachings, they would approach a little nearer to the truths as Jesus taught them, and he would give them credit for a little more honesty than they are now entitled to. Faith will never do unless it is backed up with the strongest kind of evidence.

If Jesus was God's only son, and he knew himself to be such, why does he deny it and proclaim so often that he is the son of man? A holy power did surround him, and the light of heaven illuminated his countenance, and he did many and wonderful things, but at the same time he said that he was the son of man, reiterated by Mary, his mother, while Joseph, his father, never once denied it.

The God of nature proclaims that Jesus was the son of man; that angels surrounded him with sufficient power to perform miracles, so-called, and Jesus informed his followers that others would come after him to do even greater things than he did. But the Christians have not that power among them; neither do they fulfill his teachings by doing as they would like to be done by. For the tenth time, allow me to proclaim that Modern Spiritualism has among them some that heal the sick by laying on of hands. To one is given by the spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge; to another faith; to another the gifts of healing;

to another prophesy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

Now, if Christians have these gifts among them, why do they not make them manifest? But no, they are silent as death, for none of these signs follow them, hence they have no right to proclaim to be the followers of Jesus.

That Christianity is still in the throes of barbarism in some localities, is clearly shown by the following, from the *Progressive Thinker*, concerning the burning alive of ten human beings in a Mexican town:

"The news of the terrible sacrifice to religious tyranny in Mexico, mentioned in our columns lately, is more terrible than at first reported. Instead of three persons, ten were slaughtered and burnt alive; and the crime for which they suffered by command of an officiating judge was *heresy*, says the dispatch. When the municipal president and minor officials, with an escort of over sixty men armed with rifles, went to Texalpa, they found everybody in the public square, executing grotesque dances in honor of the Virgin of Guadalupe around the ruins of a jail, a small building close to the parish church. In this jail had been confined Nicolas, Hernandez, Martin Santiago, Josie Manuel, Casper Hernandez, Juan Tomas, Juan Tomas second, Maria Juana Magdalena, Maria Conception, and an infant child. They had been rudely hustled from their homes at dead of night by the auxiliary town judge because it is said their lives were an evil in the sight of God; that they were enemies of the faith, as well as heretics, whom God had ordered through his holy saints to be consumed by fire."

The pagans, no doubt, are idol worshipers, but so are the Catholics. The proof is that they have in their churches a Virgin Mary, one or more figures of Jesus, crosses in various places, and smaller ones hanging around their necks.

In Mexico the great festival of Vitzliputzli is celebrated in the month of May. Two days before the nuns make a figure of maize and honey, representing that God. Then,

having dressed it in as magnificent a manner as possible, they seat it on an azure throne, which is supported by a kind of shaft. The nuns, who on that festival call themselves the Sisters of Vitzliputzli, carry it in procession on their shoulders to the area before the temple, where the young monks receive the idol, and, after having paid homage to it, carry it also on their shoulders to the steps of the sanctuary. At the same time they sacrifice a captive which we may also consider as an imperfect image of the death of which our blessed Savior suffered for the redemption of mankind. Can a man die to save a part of humanity from sin and hell? Has the blood that courses through his veins the power to save a part of humanity and not all? Can such a thing be true, and by what law can it be proved? Surely there is no law in nature that can duplicate it, or in any way show how it can be done.

The Pagans worship idols, and so do the Catholics. We ask who are the most civilized and the most enlightened?

The Protestants believe in the saving power of blood, but the Pagans do not. The Christians believe that Jesus still has power to forgive sins of all those that believe in him, and will do homage to his saints—the priests and preachers on the earth. The Pagans worship the same God, but through different idols. Moses borrowed his God from the Pagans and set him up for the Jews to worship. The Christians worship the same God, but have added two more to the shrine of his glory. They believe that numbers add strength to their original God, and by adding the Holy Ghost and Jesus to the throne, they have thereby gained power enough over the Jewish God to prevent him from finding a place in their heaven.

Oh, ye Jews, Pagans, Agnostics, and Spiritualists, where will you be found in the great hereafter? Are you all in hell singing songs and praises to the devil, or where in that other great world shall we find you?

My time is short in this life, and it will be useless for me to knock at the door of heaven, for Peter will at once recog-

nize me, and will at once cry out, with a wave of his hand, "Depart from here, O, ye cursed of the devil!"

If the Christian heaven is the half-way house between earth and the spirit world, I will salute Peter and simply remind him of the time he cursed and swore so savagely at that little Jewish maiden at the time he denied his Master.

If the Christians have built a wall around their heaven and have shut themselves in from all the rest of God's children, they are privileged to do so. I can do no more than pray for them, which I shall do on all occasions, for my only object is to enlighten the people wherever I go, more especially modern Christians, who are standing in their own light.

I can never be a Christian. I could not if I would, for their God is so revengeful that I never could love him.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

MOHAMMEDANISM.

Mohammed too was a medium. He had visions and saw spirits. He became a prophet. He proceeded cautiously until he was 38 years old, when he took a bold stand and made great efforts to push his religion to the front among his people. His wife was the first he converted to his faith. It was slow work for a time among the people but he finally succeeded, and from that time he began to feel hopeful as one by one he succeeded in making converts.

Arabia was by his religion united into a powerful nation filled with a spirit of desperate enthusiasm, and so the people set forth to be the conquerors of the greater part of Asia and some of the most powerful kingdoms of Europe. In a few years these enthusiastic warriors spread their new faith from the Ganges to the Danube. Mohammed was the author of these mighty changes. Arising amongst a rude and ignorant people, he assumed the attributes of the messenger of God. He declared himself to be divinely inspired; to be expressly sent among mankind to overturn the idolatrous worship of his countrymen, and to establish in its place a new and more pure religion, dictated by the Almighty himself, and destined eventually to be the faith of all of the nations of the earth. The history of this remarkable man will

be found one of the most interesting features of ecclesiastical lore.

Mohammed was born at Mecca A. D. 571 or 572. His parents were poor, but his connections were rich and respectable, belonging to the tribe of the Koreish, reckoned the most noble in all that part of Arabia. At the early age of two years he lost his father and four years after his mother.

Being now a dependent orphan, he was reared in the family of his grandfather, under whose guardianship he continued two years, when the venerable Abdol Motalbeb was called to give up the ghost. On his dying bed he summoned Abu Taleb, the eldest of his sons, whom he is said to have addressed as follows: "My dearest, best beloved son, to thy charge, I leave Mohammed, the son of thine own brother, strictly recommended, whose father, the Lord hath been pleased to take to himself, with the intent that this dear child should become ours by adoption; and who should be much dearer to us than merely an adopted son. Receive him therefore, at my dying hands with the same sincere love with which I received him. I now deliver him unto thy care."

Mohammed continued in the employment of his uncle until he had attained his twenty-fifth year.

There was a widow by the name of Cadijah, who required a man to manage her stock. Mohammed entered her service, and traded for her some years in Damascus and other places. In this service Mohammed conducted himself with so much propriety that he not only merited the respect, but also won the affections of his mistress who was twelve years older than himself.

Cadijah having married him, he became suddenly exalted with some of the richest men of the city.

Mohammed soon after his marriage became inspired with the thought of giving to the world a new religion which would embrace all that was moral and excellent in the Pagan, the Jewish and the Christian religions.

He spent much of his time in the same way that Jesus did. Near Mecca was a cave called Hira, which he frequented, and in fasting, meditation, and prayer he became a prophet of no mean capacity. He claimed the angel Gabriel as one of his guides, and from him he received the Koran which was handed down to him from the seventh heaven, and accepted as being God's holy word.

From time to time Mohammed made some changes in his religious views. For a time he became very unpopular in Mecca, but went to Medina where he gained much fame.

Many Jews and Christians flocked to his standard, and his success from that time to the end of his days was a complete ovation. Like Jesus he had his twelve chosen ones in whom he trusted; and inspired them in the way of doing miracles. In his famous pilgrimage to Mecca, called the pilgrimage of valediction, no less than 114,000 or more, followed him with much pomp and splendor. From a neighboring hill near the holy city of Mecca he pronounced the form of the unity of God thus: "God is great; there is no God but the only; he has no companion; the power of governing belongs to him; praise be given to him alone; he is powerful above all others; he only is strong."

In his last hours on earth he prayed God to pardon him for all the injuries he had done to others, and paid to a particular person the principal and interest of a small sum of money which he asserted was due him. Saying at the same time it is much more easy to bear shame in this world than in the next. He prayed for the living and the dead as long as he had strength left him. His fables are replete with narratives concerning Gabriel, being often sent by God to inquire how the prophet did.

Gabriel gave him the option of living longer or not, just as he chose, but he concluded to go at that time, that his prophecies might be fulfilled. He died in his sixty-fourth year, on a Monday, having also begun his apostolical functions on

Monday; fled from Mecca on Monday, made his entry into Medina on Monday, took Mecca on Monday, and his death occurring on Monday, his followers look upon this as a most remarkable occurrence.

The Mohammedans became a great nation; conquering in turn all of Arabia, India, Persia, the Greek empire, the whole of Asia Minor, Egypt, Persia, Barbary, and Spain. Mohammed himself did not live to see such mighty conquests, but he commenced the train which resulted in this wide-spread dominion; and before his death had established his religion over the whole of Arabia and some parts of Asia.

The power of the Turk has been greatly reduced since then. Much of their former territory has been taken from them. Their number at the present time is only 180,000,000 with only 4,000,000 in Turkey.

The Mohammedan religion does not differ very much from the old Jewish religion, and is in some respects superior to the Christian religion, in that only one God is worshiped, and only one prophet recognized. But of late the Turks have become somewhat degenerated and in their religious bigotry know no bounds. They have taken it upon themselves to overcome the Armenians and wipe them from off the face of the earth. They destroy whole villages, and murder the people by the wholesale. No savages have been more relentless in their fury than they. Even foreign missionaries have been murdered by the score, and the Christian nations have taken no active measures to prevent it. Protests have been and promises received, but no halt is made in the general slaughter of the people.

Oh, where shall we go to find that boasted chivalry, we hear so much about among Christians? In what part of the world do they live, and where can we find them? Fathers throw up their hands and die in despair. Maidens give one long lingering look at their lovers and yield up the ghost. Mothers beg for mercy, cling to their little ones

and while shrieking and wailing, are stabbed through the heart.

When all is over, and the silence of death is everywhere felt; the streets running with blood, not one left to tell the tale of that day's fearful slaughter, will the angels care for them, are they safe in heaven, and who on earth will mourn for them?

The Armenian religion differs but little from the ancient Greek religion. They allow and accept the articles of faith according to the council of Nice and use the apostles' creed. With respect to the trinity they agree with the Greeks in acknowledging three persons in one divine nature, and that the Holy Ghost proceeds only from the Father. They believe that Christ descended into hell, and liberated all the souls of the damned by the grace and power of his glorious presence; and that this liberation was not forever, nor by a plenary pardon, or remission, but only until the end of the world, when the souls of the damned shall again be returned into eternal flames.

What a preposterous idea; return into hell after once being liberated. Oh, ye cunning priests, how many ways you have to scare the people into your methods of salvation. Your hells all originate in your own insignificant minds. However, they will all die with you and be buried in the same religious graves.

The religion of Christianity has nothing to do in common with the religion of Jesus, as he taught it. They differ widely. One consist in faith, and the other in doing as you would like to be done by. One will die in a few generations to come, and the other will live forevermore. One will descend into hell where it belongs, and the other will last forever, because it was born with the angels. Life is too short on earth to accept the Christian religion.

Jesus occupied an exalted position; but he has not drifted away from the religion he taught and lived, while he was on

earth. The religion of Jesus is not sectarian in any of its teachings. All the old creedal religions will be left out, when we enter the spirit world, and none but that which Jesus taught will answer us in that holy land the angels occupy.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

INCONSISTENT BAPTISTS.

Religious freedom has not always been enjoyed in earth life. Even in America some have suffered death, others have been tortured until they would deny their Father, and others again have been imprisoned for a long time.

In Virginia, on June 4, 1768, three Baptist ministers, John Walker, Lewis Craig, and James Childs, were taken before the magistrates in Spottsylvania county, and bound over for trial as "disturbers of the peace," "charged with preaching the gospel of the Son of God," their accusers saying they could not meet a man "without putting a text of Scripture down his throat."

This trial has been made memorable in history because of the part taken in it by the eloquent Patrick Henry, who, on hearing of their arrest, rode sixty miles that he might be present at their trial and volunteer in their defense. Seating himself in the court room, he listened to the reading of the indictment.

The words "for preaching the gospel of the Son of God," caught his ear. Rising immediately on the conclusion of the reading, he stretched out his hand, received the paper, and then addressed the Court. He dwelt on the charge "for preaching the gospel of the Son of God." He asked,

at the close of a most eloquent appeal, "What law have they violated?" And then, for a third time, in a slow, dignified manner, lifted his eyes to heaven and waved the indictment about his head. The effect was electrical. The Court and audience were at the highest pitch of excitement.

The prosecuting attorney and the witnesses against these three men grew pale and trembled. The judge shared in the excitement, now becoming extremely painful, and with tremulous voice gave the authoritative command: "Sheriff, discharge those men."

What an unscrupulous act that was to arrest those men when they were violating no law, either civil or religious, but they differed a little in regard to their construction in reading the Holy Bible, and for that they must be persecuted and suffer at the hands of other Christians who did not agree with them.

Patrick Henry was a lover of freedom in politics, in speech, and religion. His voice was tuned to a high pitch of oratory, and when he arose to speak the people listened with admiration, and his words carried conviction to all that heard them.

The Spiritualists have among them the daughter of one of the first Baptist missionaries to India. She is a maiden lady; well educated; taught a high school in the State of Minnesota, at Minneapolis; and just before she left the Church and came out as a teacher and inspired speaker in the cause of Spiritualism, I was requested to call at her office, and for one hour we discussed the subject whether spirits return to earth and inspire men and women to speak of things as they exist in the heavenly spheres.

Miss Judson left the Baptist Church and took up the cause of Jesus and the angels, and now her voice is heard in ringing words and inspired meaning in school houses, large halls, and in churches. The history of her father is so well known that the name of Miss Judson is a pass for her in the best society in North America.

She poses as a developing medium and inspired speaker.

She claims that her father calls frequently to inspire her, and commends her to the cause of Spiritualism and the new religion, which is the same that Jesus taught.

We have reason to believe that much greater mediums will make their appearance on earth soon than have ever yet appeared. We truly hope they will appear, for just at this time many old ones are disappearing, and some of them are accused of being fraudulent. Good mediums are sometimes induced by outsiders to undertake to accomplish more than they can do in a legitimate way, and sooner or later they come to grief. Better not exercise your controlling powers beyond their capacity, for all that you may add to it will soon be discovered, and then you will weep in sorrow and discontentment. Life is too short, my dear mediums, to undertake to do that which is not true, and remember that in the next life we must atone for the sins committed in earth life.

No less than a million of sermons have been preached to prove that Jesus was a God, born of a virgin, notwithstanding Jesus always proclaimed that he was the son of man, and that man was Joseph, the husband of Mary.

The Jews knew very well that Joseph, the father of Jesus, was a descendant from King David, and when it was proclaimed that Jesus was an heir to the throne, and that he was hailed as the King of the Jews, they sought to kill him. Even when he was an infant, a large number of children were killed in hope that he would be one among the number, but it was otherwise ordained, and for the time being his life was saved.

At the present time the world is agitated from the center to circumference to prove or disprove that Jesus was the son of man, as he proclaims he was, or the only son of God, as the priests and preachers are doing against the authority and words of Jesus. Notwithstanding the dream that Joseph had, Mary was the mother of other children by Joseph, and one of them, at least, was killed for doing the same things in the same way that his brother Jesus did.

Oh, ye determined priests, how dare you proclaim so loudly, and without evidence, that you are the only true followers of him who said that his followers should be known by doing the same things that he did, and even greater things should they do?

Orthodox Christianity surely rests on false theories, and has no foundation of truth. It is a man-made religion, and truth, backed up by science and demonstrated by facts, will sooner or later, bring it to grief.

"He that is not for me is against me, and he that professes to be my follower and does none of these things that I do, is a hypocrite, and can never enter the kingdom of heaven, where he and other loved ones dwell."

The true meaning of the kingdom of heaven is in that sphere of life in the spirit world where contentions are outgrown, and joy and happiness reign supremely.

The outgrowth of human life is peace and joy, and heaven is within us, and can nowhere else be found.

If we ever expect to find the devil, we must carefully search ourselves, for there he exists, and the only way to get rid of him is to follow the golden rule.

To do as you would like to be done by is a simple thing to say, but would be almost a miracle for a Christian to accomplish. He that truly loves Jesus must let himself be known by doing some of the things that he said they should do, if they wish to be known as his true followers.

Now, my dear Christian brothers and sisters, walk up to the shrine of truth and proclaim your professed love to that devoted one by doing that which he said you should do if you follow in his footsteps. Do not blaspheme the name of Jesus any longer. Do as he said you should do, or go and worship some other God. You claim the devil to be a fallen angel. Now, go and worship him to your heart's content. Go with him up into a high mountain and behold his iniquity, and then return and do as you would like to be done by, and your Christian religion will prove to be a success.

Hark! from the tombs the doleful cry! Ye Christians hear the sound: Go sin no more, but praise your God by doing as you would like to be done by.

I spent the Christmas of '95 in Washington, D. C., undoubtedly my last in this unholy, political, and so-called religious city—said to have some of the finest churches in America.

The Catholics and Baptists lead; their edifices are as fine as any I ever saw. One man gave \$75,000 towards building the Calvary Church, a Baptist concern. On Sundays more than one thousand adults and children attend the Sunday-school. Great wealth is displayed in the finish of this church. Many of its members are very rich, but not over-virtuous, if what is said of them be true.

Would Jesus be recognized if he should walk into this church in his sandals and plain flowing robe? Would he be invited to take a seat by the side of the pastor and be requested to make a prayer to the Lord Jesus Christ? No, but if permitted to stay at all, he would be shown a back seat, and by look be requested to keep very quiet during service.

Christianity can boast of its wealth, its fine churches, its gaudy members, and its one-day-each-week services, but the balance of the week is devoted to driving good bargains and hoarding up wealth. He who succeeds best in making money, and is the most liberal to the Church, is looked upon as being the best Christian in attendance. His sins are overlooked, his baseness forgotten, and his piety is never called into question.

The world is full of such Christians, and Washington is no exception. One member in the United States Senate, while making a speech, asked: "Would Christ be recognized in this assembly if he should make his appearance on that day?" His words were looked upon as being so ridiculous that laughter was heard in all parts of the Senate.

So far as the religion of Jesus is concerned, it has never been introduced into any of the Churches. They talk much of Jesus, but practice very little of his teachings. Chris-

tianity is on the wane, the bubble will soon burst, and what an explosion will be heard. The sun will not stand still, but will shine more brilliantly than ever. The world will rejoice, and the angels will sing glory to God on high.

The world must be reformed, civilization must commence, and the religion of Jesus made practical in all parts of the earth. What a glorious thing it is to worship when we know we have the truth on our side, and we are commended by the angels. Jesus was born in a manger, cradled in poverty, and died in disgrace. His name became famous, but his teachings have never been followed. The Jews crucified him, the Christians nullified him, and the Spiritualists will resurrect his teachings and plant them on a solid foundation.

The fame of Jesus must and will be installed into the new religion, the same as that which he installed while on the earth. His honor must be restored, and that of his mother lifted above suspicion. Jesus had a father, and like all other men, was born of earthly parents. He lived a good and pure life, and had his teaching been followed the world would have been redeemed from sin a long, long time ago. The temple of the Lord will soon be resurrected, and the teachings of Jesus verified. They shall be known by their works and the lives they live. Who art thou, Christian, from whence camest thou, and whither art thou bound? Why do you not love one another and prepare the way for others to follow after you? Woe unto him that does not love his father and mother, and still greater woe to him that pretends to love Jesus and does not follow in the way of his teachings.

A life-time of sorrow is worth more than a mint of riches, provided that we do the best we can in the days of our suffering. Jesus taught that the poor were worthy of attention, while the rich man could scarcely enter into the kingdom of heaven.

CHAPTER. XXXIX.

THE POWER OF SPIRIT.

Politics and religion are closely allied in the honored city of Washington, D. C., but the Word of God as verified by the works of Jesus cannot where be found. The capital of the nation abounds in fashion and style, and during the winter and the session of Congress people come here from all parts of the world and display their riches and magnificent equipages.

An editorial entitled "Peace," in the *Washington Evening Star* of December 25, 1895, is something to be remembered, and should be handed down to posterity to show the liberality that a Washington secular newspaper can exhibit on occasions. It says :

"Nearly nineteen centuries ago there came from heaven a messenger of peace whose life and death taught the greatest lesson of the ages. His birth was heralded by strange events : the appearance of a brilliant star, the portense of unearthly happenings, visions to simple shepherds on the plains of Judea, angelic voices crying, 'On earth, peace ; on earth peace ; good will towards men.'" And though the world has steadily felt the elevating, purifying influence of the life thus given to mankind for the betterment, and has gone forward in kindness and civilization, the nations

of the earth have striven with each other continually since then, and men have slain men, and the horrors of war have darkened the history of CHRISTIANITY. Thousands, tens of thousands, of lives have been sacrificed even in the advancement of the religion of peace founded upon the life of him who was born eighteen hundred and ninety-five years ago in Bethlehem. War has followed war, and the injunction of 'on earth peace' seems to have fallen on deaf ears.

"The day of good will toward men," may never come in all its fullness, but slowly the inhabitants of the earth are growing better known to each other and are drawing closer. Tolerance and understanding have cleared the way for better conditions. Christianity is striving after that high ideal of living set by Christ himself, a good and gentle life, full of forgiveness and charity, humble and rare, indeed. Were all like his the day of universal and eternal peace on earth would come at last. There is the peace of contentment, the peace of honor, the peace of humiliation. Nations composed of warlike men are not content with peace of any kind. They strive for the possessions of others, for the lands of other nations, and they seek to dominate the earth by force of arms.

"Again the nation of calm and kindly people, strong in mind but weak in prowess, will sacrifice even lands and sometimes honor for the sake of peace. The mingling of men has so marked the progress of the last century or two that the strong national characteristics are fading. There is more of an equality between the great families of the earth and the spread of knowledge, the advancement of science, the union of interests by bonds of sympathy, have all tended to make the people of the earth more nearly one people and to bring more peace and more happiness. This land of freedom and individual liberty is at this Christmas season called upon to contemplate the remote possibility of a war, a war, too, with a nation of men of common blood and common speech, and on this day of peace the spirit of strife is aroused in both countries. May the nations find a way

to reach an understanding. May there be peace—not the peace of humiliation, but the peace of honor.”

The above editorial, coming as it does on the memorial birthday of Jesus, has the true ring of patriotism in it, and manifests progress in religious circles in at least some parts of the world. If the Christian people are at last becoming satisfied that war is an evil that should be shunned at all hazards, surely they have turned over a new leaf in the line of progressive thought quite new to their former opinions, and to which they are entitled to much praise.

The Christian people, in all the past ages, have made war against each other. They have conquered by the sword; they have fought to conquer; they have gained the advantage, and at the present time maintain a hostile menace—not only against themselves, but against all other nations of the earth. They seek for earthly power and earthly aggrandizement. They have but little of the meekness and the spirit of Jesus among them, and partake of that revengeful God that Moses writes about. The two elements do not blend together, for one is hostile to peace and harmony, while the other is full of hope, love, and charity. One regretted that he had made man in his own image, and pronounced him good and afterwards recanted and drowned nearly all of them, and then commenced another generation from the old stock, which proved to be but little better than the first. When the second posterity proved to be a failure, Jesus appeared on the scene and proved by his coming that a human being could do more to improve humanity than all the gods that had ever before been able to do. When the gods disagree among themselves, human beings begin to improve.

Three gods are three too many, unless they can give us a better plan of salvation than any they have given us yet. Spiritualism, and the new religion, as it is given to us by the heavenly angels, are doing the work that the gods failed to do; and new hope is raising in all the nations of the world.

Human beings are the potent power of all earthly energy. What man can not do, the gods fail to accomplish. We revere the divinity in man and trust in his future happiness. The devil has had his day, and the gods are fast losing all power over the earth. As fast as human beings are able to redeem themselves, the gods and the devil will hie away to some other planet, and try their hand with some other people, less cultivated than those now living on this planet.

Whenever Spiritualism can be taught in our schools, as a science, it will grow in favor with the masses and become much more popular than it is at the present time. All who understand its principles and the way and manner of its workings can testify that the law that governs it is very simple and easily understood.

Manifestations of some kind can be had if a circle of three, five, or more, male and female, can be organized, for as soon as harmony can be established, and a blending of magnetisms take place, the power is generated and the work commences.

The vaults of heaven are filled with a magnetic kind of ether that gathers around these circles, and can be felt by all who are sensitive.

The potency of this magnetism is as yet little understood. But through it the spirits in the upper spheres are brought in contact with mortals, and a blending of the two forces institutes an uninterrupted communication, through which messages can be sent and received at all hours of the day or night. When a circle is formed, a telegraphic line is ready to send and receive messages from the world of spirits that has surrounded earth since the days of Jesus and the apostles.

Christianity has been a drawback to these hidden powers, and the world has been the loser by it. Superstition and ignorance have always been a curse to humanity, and always will be until the science of Spiritualism comes to the front and enlightens them. Human and spirit forces, when better understood, will reveal a knowledge of the spirit world

wonderful to behold. Hundreds of telegraphic offices will be established, and the operators will be the mediums. The communications will come direct from the spirit world and sent at once to the happy recipient. All manner of phases of mediumship will be put into operation, from table-tipping to slate-writing, picture-taking, trance-speaking, portrait painting, and trumpet-speaking, with materializations and etherializations. These, together with healing and psychometrical reading, make up the list for the time being, but in the future many other phases of mediumship will be discovered and made useful in establishing communications between the two worlds.

"Where two or three meet together in my name there shall I also be," were the words of him that inaugurated spirit communion: Jesus was so highly developed as a medium, and was so closely in rapport with the God of nature, that the spirit world was like an open book to him, and through the law of harmony he beheld all that was transpiring in the second sphere of the spirit world.

Judge Edmunds also saw spirits, and was translated so far into the spirit world that he saw his spirit wife and held a lengthy conversation with her. President Lincoln declared that he communed with his spirit son Thaddeus. Thousands of others have done the same thing, and there is no mystery about it. The light of heaven is not withheld from those who seek it. The after life of man is a continuation of this life, and is forever changing and unfolding. The evil doer will suffer, and must atone for his sins, while the good man will be rewarded for the good he did while on the earth. Being a member of any Church has no significance to it whatever, and unless he puts in practice the teachings of Jesus, he will meet with obstructions all along his route. To profess Jesus, and not practice him, is a fearful sin.

Extravagant indulgence in the midst of want and misery is a sin, and the poor will be rewarded and the rich forgotten. Death is a law that must be obeyed, and the after

life is the reward for our suffering. As soon as the spirit leaves the body the new life is opened up to it, and the bright hope of the future is at once realized. Through the channels of Spiritualism the way is opened up to gain absolute knowledge of a future existence. The mystic river has been spanned, and millions can now come at pleasure.

CHAPTER XL.

CREEDS AND WARS.

Mr. H. D. Barrett, President of the N. S. A., in an address before the Association, Washington, D. C., spoke as follows :

"The unanimity with which the officers were chosen proved that the delegates were there for a fixed purpose, and not for the gratification of personal ambition or the desire for gain. That purpose was the establishment of a strong central organization upon the foundation of justice and right for all, with special favors to none. One very significant point demands attention here. It is the absence of any reference to a creed, and the earnest desire of every delegate to avoid even the semblance of one. Creeds were held to be stumbling-blocks in the way of human progress; and the establishment of a great national association as a religious movement, without the slightest reference to a creed, marks an important epoch in man's religious history. He has been carried to higher heights by the sublime law of evolutionary unfoldment."

The N. S. A. is intended to be a religious organization without a creed, and will accept the teachings of Jesus as being worthy for them to follow after, and they believe that

many things he did are also done by mediums of the present day.

It will be discerned that our mediums and inspired speakers are endeavoring to work out the same manifestations that Jesus did, and they are inspired in the same way that he was, and that the spirits are as much in earnest now as they were in the days when he was on earth.

Jesus said the poor are always with us. But we say besides having the poor we also have Jesus with us. Jesus always blessed the poor when on earth, and is engaged in the same laudable work now. A poor man's blessing will extend farther into the heavenly spheres, than the rich man's prayer.

Religious zeal oftentimes carry sympathetic minds beyond their depth in imagination, and a melancholy feeling takes possession of them, which ends in mild insanity. An old man was discovered walking along over the hills in Vermont by a gentleman who was looking around for amusement while his two friends were down by the lake-side catching fish. A man stood motionless looking down towards the clear blue waters. His back was towards me, and I could not see his face, but his whole appearance betokened great poverty. I have never seen clothing so ragged as that which he wore; for through the holes his white skin gleamed out. I took him to be a tramp. Just then he turned his head, and I saw his face. I cannot tell how it affected me, even in that first moment. It was a wonderful face, a beautiful one, with noble features of great regularity, clear, deep, tender eyes. His hair was of dark chestnut brown, worn somewhat long and wavy.

I can give no true idea of the beauty and meaning of that face as it rose above those tattered garments. There was a look of deep sadness in his eyes as they met mine, and the figure, as it stood there in the shadow, had such a lonely look that I felt I must speak to him at once.

"How beautiful it is here," I said.

His voice surprised me with its low clear, refined accents as he replied: "Yes the world is very beautiful, and so it was eighteen hundred years ago."

"You mean when Christ was here?" I asked.

"Yes, when he was here first."

"And you are one of those who believe he will come again."

He smiled a grave, mysterious smile, then said:

"He has been here again often; long ago and lately, and," after a slight pause, "he is here now."

"In this world," I asked quickly. "But where?"

"They do not know him, they never know him," he said sadly, with such pathos in his voice. "He is alone in the midst of so many—all alone, even when he is talking with them, for they do not recognize him."

He then lifted his old ragged felt hat from his head and passed his hand wearily across his forehead. It was a broad white brow, the hair was divided in the center, and fell in loose waves down each side. Where had I seen a picture like that face? He sat down on the grassy bank under the trees, and I seated myself a little lower down quite near, and we talked. I had gathered some of the tiny June blossoms, and spoke quietly of their beauty. A sparrow fluttered to the ground near us, and he smiled gently as he looked at it. Toward the hills he lifted his eyes, and often turned them on the quiet lake. But there was always a lonely look on his face and a sad tone in his voice. And again and again he spoke of the pain and sin everywhere on earth. Yes, his mind was astray, and, though he never said in so many sentences that he was the one that wandered here long, long ago unknown and lonely to the end, I could not doubt what his dream was. I think the words that convinced me of it were those he used when speaking of his wish to help the sinning and suffering. How many times I would have done it, he said, sorrowfully, but they would not let me.

Here we have another instance of a mild insanity, caused by reading and meditating too much over the crucifixion of

Jesus and his return to earth again on some other occasion. It is a sad thing to relate, but thousands of finely organized people have gone insane on this same delusive theory, and have imagined that they were the veritable Jesus that was crucified so long ago.

Christianity has been, and is now, the cause of more insanity and more trouble than all other causes in the world. A religious warfare is the most cruel of all others, and more blood has been shed in the cause of religion than in all other causes combined. The Jews fought themselves into power, and then fought themselves out with the loss of thousands of men, women, and children. Christianity commenced life with the killing of one of their Gods, and from that day up to the present time blood has flowed profusely.

Their first God commenced his work by regretting that he had made man in his own image, and then drowned them all in an overwhelming flood. Jesus was more humane than his Father, but he didn't save himself or stay the hand of his followers, for they have revenged themselves ten thousand times over. War, bloodshed, rum, and tobacco follow in the wake of Christianity, and notwithstanding the sweet teachings of Jesus, his followers are as blood-thirsty as ever. The war spirit is just as rife. Millions are armed, and equipped, and ready at a day's warning to enter the field of combat and engage in killing each other without remorse. Such is the state of Christianity to-day, and they pride themselves on their loyalty and patriotism; and there is no sin committed, if even ten or twenty thousand are killed, and the war continues to rage for years. God and the Holy Ghost, with Jesus, are all on the side of each, and all that is required is to inform Peter which side they fought on and the Church they belonged to, and no further questions are asked. They are told to enter, as they are washed of sin by faith, and are therefore as innocent as lambs, and may take up their harps and sing praises to God throughout all eternity. This is the kind of religion that we are asked to bend the knee to, and

the kind of Gods we shall meet in that heaven where Christians meet and sing praises forevermore.

I love peace and enjoy happiness, but deliver me from that kind of a heaven, for it would be worse than a hell for me, and I beg to be excused from ever entering therein. Peter will never reject me, for I shall never apply. I have already suffered sorrow, sickness, hardships, and misery enough in this life, and when the messenger of death calls me hence, I must be led to some other place than that heaven where a jealous and revengeful God lives and controls human souls.

It was said of General Washington that he was first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen. Notwithstanding that he was a good Christian, he was educated for the battle-field. His parents were Christians, and they were wealthy. They made him a warrior, and England prepared him to do service for her, but he rebelled and fought against her. It was a Christian fight, but he won at last, and a nation of Christians now exist ready and willing to fight the world when occasion requires.

It is said that Brittania rules the waves, and the sun never sets on her territory. England has merged her religion with her politics, and with the help of God they propose to conquer the world. Like the Jews, they propose to have one of these Gods always on their side, and with his help they will march on to victory.

Napoleon the First was also a Christian warrior. He fought and conquered Christian nations in the name of God. He had the Pope of Rome on his side, and for some time the gates of hell could not prevail against him. Napoleon was like Moses, he became too arrogant, and his Gods turned against him and he died a prisoner of war. Napoleon was a Christian hero, he fought to conquer the Christian world, but failed in the attempt.

The wars of the Pagan nations have been small affairs compared with those of the Christians. Many nations have been conquered in the name of God, and much blood has

been shed in his glory. So far in the history of time, the Christian Gods enjoy all the glory, for their children on the earth have fought well and won for their Gods much honor.

The tender foot of time has tread out of existence all that dare take up arms against those of the Christians; and the Gods, for the present, have got but very little more on this earth to conquer, hence they are happy.

CHAPTER XLI

THE ONLY COMPLETE RELIGION.

On New Year's Day, 1896, President and Mrs. Cleveland gave a reception. It lasted from 11 a. m. to 2 p. m., and over 5,000 people shook hands with them—most of whom will remember the occasion with delight. It was also my pleasure to be present and to accompany two ladies, Mrs. Gould and Mrs. Withee, of St. Paul, Minn., this being the first visit of the latter two to the Capital City, and proved very enjoyable to them.

On the 7th of the same month was my seventy-fourth birthday, and yet life was sweet even if there was nothing hopeful in the future. But the charms of this world were fast fading away for me, and the busy time of my life was in the past. But my hopes for the future were brighter than ever. The spirit world had more charms for me than any can be had in this life. It is childish to complain, even though friends forsake us, but where else can we turn to in this event except to the spirit world. We have the sympathy of our spirit friends, and that encourages us.

The religion of Spiritualism, when understood, will have the same effect, and will create in the minds of the people a more liberal spirit in matters pertaining to the poor and the laboring classes. The orthodox Church is too full of misers ;

the plan of the latter is to keep all they have and yet as much more as they can lay hands on. The kind of religion they enjoy tends to narrow their ideas and makes them illiberal and penurious. They have become fossilized in many ways. The fountain of happiness within them has nearly dried up. Their souls are perishing for the want of spiritual food ; and the milk of human kindness has nearly evaporated, for the reason they are not fed from the fount of inspiration. They are the stray sheep in the flock of liberal religion ; and the hoary frost of time has driven them from the inspired religion of Jesus. Worldly pleasure or money-making is all they care for. Money will furnish style, and the policy of the Christian is not to be outdone in that. They, too, like to make a display during religious services, and thus vie with each other in dress and fine equipage. The preachers dress in the height of fashion, and mince their language in trying to exhibit their knowledge of theology. They have rebuked Jesus and made a maw of religion ; make a display where Jesus taught humiliation. Their manner of living is as foreign to that which Jesus taught, as the sunlight is foreign to that of a street lamp. Then what right have they to expect that Jesus is with them when they make no pretensions to live or do any of the things that he said they should do ?

Prof. J. R. Buchanan, in the *Light of Truth*, says of Jesus : "In this grand, rational, and inspiring religion, which raised the Apostles to the rank of heroes and martyrs, mankind will be called by the voices from the higher world—not from the lower sphere of spirit life, much of which is no better than life on earth—a sphere in which the Jesuit priest still maintains his Churchly ceremonies, the unprogressive linger in their ignorance, and the drunkard hovers around the scenes of earthly debauchery, but from the sphere of those noble souls who, having done their duty on earth, still labor for humanity, and are not seduced by the charms of heavenly life from fidelity to their younger brothers on earth.

"In this noble society there are none higher than Jesus

Christ, whose existence is still the life of love and wisdom, as it was on earth, and who is to those in sympathy with him as real and potential a being as the most modern hero. Centuries have not diminished his devotion to his younger brethren on earth, and his wisdom which made him on earth so different from all other men can but be increased by eighteen centuries of life in the realms so much nearer the infinite Father whose will he performed on earth and whose ethical wisdom appeared in his teachings.

"The supreme evidence of wisdom on earth appears in the entire independence of the errors of the age, the hereditary superstition of nations, and degrading influence of selfishness. This was the superiority of Jesus. Though familiar with the religions and superstitions of Egypt, Persia, and India, in which he had traveled, and found friends, he adopted none of their creeds nor even the creeds of his own Jewish nation. He stood a solitary leader in the midst of the fierce bigotry of priestcraft, and advanced like the soldier of a forlorn hope in an assault upon an impregnable fort, to a certain death, that others might advance to victory through the breach over his dead body. And the hour of victory is approaching now, as millions are awakening to the light of the higher world.

"That breach has never closed; and though a brigand Church in the second century camped at that breach, to levy a toll upon all humanity as it marches toward the higher life, the legions of that army of priests will be scattered before the millions of advancing humanity, who have caught a glimpse of heaven, and the martyr of Palestine will become their leader.

"Many years of investigation, unknown to the world, have made me familiar with the unknown history to which I have referred, and therefore I can say with authority of positive knowledge, that there is not and never has been on earth any other system of religion worthy of the full confidence and the cordial devotion of the profound philosopher and the earnest philanthropist. It is the religion of heroism,

of love, of spiritual communion, entirely free from superstition, from unmeaning ceremonies and from priestcraft—a religion that would build no millionaire churches and sustain no lord bishops in palaces, but whose highest dignitaries would save the humblest of their flock in the offices of love, and would go forth like St. Paul and other Apostles, even in defiance of authority and in peril of life to redeem the world from selfish ignorance. And these are gleams of the apostolic courage already in the spiritual movement, and Lyman C. Howe is not the only self-sacrificing pioneer in spiritual progress, in which all paths lead toward heaven.

“Even in the most corrupt bastard Church, which is yet to be driven out of the temple, the name and the life and the immortal precepts of Jesus have inspired a large amount of heroism and labor of devoted love, such as no other religion has produced. And if in a corrupt Church it can bring forth such fruit, what may it not accomplish when all corruption and priestcraft shall be expelled, and when divine religion shall advance hand in hand with triumphant science to emancipate man from all the calamities of life, and from the arbitrary rule of wealth and despotism of the bayonet.

“The Christianity of Jesus Christ would make earth the ante-chamber of heaven, but this can not be understood until his Apostles can be heard through their original record, and the Roman libel upon God and man consigned to oblivion.”

In the above lines, written by the able and inspired teacher, we have some sound talk that is conclusive enough, and goes far enough to prove that the religion of Jesus is not made practical in the teachings of the Christian denominations. They profess to be his followers but none of them practice his teachings. Is not hypocrisy a sin, and when it is discovered to exist in the Churches, and in the name of Jesus should not all honest people raise up and proclaim that the blight of the heavenly spheres is resting upon them, and that Jesus knows them no more?

To slander a person and accuse him of being illegitimate ;

or worse, to deprive him of having an earthly father, is unpardonable.

The Jews testify in the Bible that the gods came down from heaven and took to themselves wives from the daughters of men. But this was before the great flood when the Jews were permitted to have as many wives as they could conveniently support. But the gods ruled the earth in those days, and saw the opportunity of raising giants on earth, and went immediately about it. From that time up to the time of Jesus and John the Baptist we read of no more gods coming down to earth and holding intercourse with old women and maidens. Elizabeth, and Mary, her cousin, are exceptions to the rule, and even they deny that they have any knowledge of ever seeing any gods, or ever realizing that any gods were the fathers of their children. Notwithstanding these two ladies both deny that they bore children from the gods, their testimony is doubted. Thus I repeat, that Christianity is in a state of barbarism; and not until the new light of Spiritualism has dawned upon it can it see the false position it occupies, and that it has wasted much energy in its attempts to prove that Jesus never had a father, and that his blood was shed to save man from hell.

Not even in our earliest boyhood could we find anything in the Bible that convinced us that Jesus was other than the son of Joseph; and when we read that Mary proclaimed that Joseph was his father, we could see nothing more inconsistent than to hear Christians deny the facts in the face of the evidence that the Bible contains.

Aside from the law that governs the animal and human race, which cannot under any circumstances be broken, we require no other evidence than that of Mary, Joseph, and Jesus, to prove the legitimate offspring of him who proclaimed that others coming after him could and would do even greater things than he did. Why resort to fiction, the truth will answer better.

It so happens that we can read the Bible and can interpret it, just as well as any orthodox quack that ever gradu-

ated from a theological seminary in this or any other day since Bibles have been compiled. Our reason was given us to use, and we intend to make the best of it. From the commencement of our writings, we took the Bible for our guide, and from it we have proven that the religion of Jesus was not the religion of Christianity, but, on the contrary, was the religion of Spiritualism, handed down to us from the angel world.

Oh, how we long for the day to come when the Christian religion will be obliterated, for then the religion of Jesus will be known in all part of the world; and the people will hail each other as brothers and sisters, and we shall know no more war. Peace will reign everywhere.

CHAPTER XLII.

SUBLIMITY OF SCIENCE.

The Christians of Philadelphia are not satisfied with the progress that Spiritualism is making in the Quaker City ; hence they have discovered an old law that should have been repealed long ago, but which they now find can be used against our mediums. Thus they are making the best use of it, and all mediums who dare speak of anything that relates to the future, are arrested, tried and with only the evidence of one person, committed to prison. Justice is at a discount, and religious liberty is a thing of the past, in that holy city of churches. May God forgive them for they know not what they do.

The *Light of Truth* says : "Those whose heart is not dead to Spiritualism and its unwilling instruments, the mediums—many of whom are forced into the field by the higher powers through their premature opening of their spiritual nature—will not overlook the appeal coming from Philadelphia. There is the battle-ground of the war between the old and the new, between bigotry and freedom, ignorance and enlightenment. It is said that a Catholic can go to a priest and obtain information pertaining to his future, and pay for the same, just as the Bible teaches by example. But a Spiritualist endangers his spiritual adviser by such a

measure ; all because the law sees fit to discriminate between the Christian Church and the Spiritual Church, though the constitution of the country and every State forbids it. Free press and free speech have already been restricted. Free religion is now being enslaved."

When Christian bigotry stands at the helm of justice the ship of freedom is sure to be cast upon the rocks of destruction. When the light of heaven fails to penetrate the souls of the benighted Christians, the angels fly away in despair and weep in forgetfulness. The darkened condition of the orthodox Church makes it difficult for the light of the higher science to disseminate. They teach that God made the earth, but do not say where he got his materials from. Their God perhaps did not know that matter fills all space, and that matter accumulates in particles and contigues to grow as time goes on. This has been kept up throughout all eternity and will continue forevermore. Nor did the orthodox God know that the heavenly bodies are grouped together in solar systems, and that our sun and its surrounding children constitute but one of the millions of like systems.

One sun is the light and the motive power that controls the planets in our solar systems. All space is a vast field of solar systems controlled by masses of individualized spiritual beings. It is the divine power that forms and keeps in order all that exists.

The great controlling sun of all systems, occupies a central position and holds sway over other suns as our sun does over its system. Its power or influence cannot be estimated by any comparison whatever. We are only cognizant of its effects by the motions of the stars. The central sun is composed of refined spiritual essences, the fountain of all life, and is the last home and resting-place of spirits that have reached the ultimate of purity and goodness. It is the great attraction of all human and angelic life. Here is where we rest for a time and then return to some other planet, and take upon ourselves another material body, and

march on again to still greater victories ; and in the course of time return to the central soul life with still greater honors and acquired powers. The heavenly mills grind slow but sure, and we primarily advance through hardships, but later, through the powers and the energy of spirit we possess, until the goal of our happiness has been reached.

A systematic plan must be adhered to in every sphere of our existence. The law that controls life and matter dominates in its own peculiar way, but it is all for our good, even if theology does not say so.

Every school in the land should be provided with a telescope, and every child that attends should be taught the rudiments of astronomy as well as of geology. The grandeur we behold in the skies will inspire every child with heavenly thoughts and lift it above old theology, and alienate it from their savage and revengeful God. Thus we admire the sublimity in Jesus, and love him because he was so much superior to that God which Moses gave us.

If Jesus, as a human being, did not outrank all the Gods of history in goodness and virtue, we would not extol him so highly, or give him so much space in our writings. Where honors are due we give them. We prefer Jesus to all the Christian or Pagan Gods that ever existed. When we first commenced to write about the Gods, especially the one that Moses got up, we hardly realized the task we had before us; for, in comparing him with some of the Pagan Gods, we find him in many respects more savage and brutal than the latter worship.

If the Christians would drop out of existence all the old Gods, and come down to Jesus as a human being and practice his teachings, they would show consistency, and be worthy examples for others to follow. But, not unlike their old God, they are savage and brutal, and in all respects unlike Jesus. They commenced their career with a war in heaven, and so far in life they are at war with each other. They resemble Jesus somewhat in looks and appearance, but so far as his examples and teachings are concerned, they

have strayed away from him. The orthodox Christians have no right whatever to claim Jesus for a leader, for they have strayed so far away from the beautiful examples he gave them, that it would be a sin to even call them his followers.

All Christian nations are hard at work fortifying themselves against one another. They are all deeply in debt, but notwithstanding this, they occupy or use all their available resources in manufacturing arms and munitions of war with which to kill each other. It is a sad thing to relate, though such is the condition we find the Christian world in to-day.

But the gloom of Christianity passes away as we contemplate the wonderful change that will be brought about when the religion of Jesus is in full sway, and the people enjoying themselves in happy content in view of knowing what is in store for them when they enter the land of freedom, where all earthly sorrows will trouble them no more. Even the thoughts of knowing that our friends will meet us on the border land of eternity, has a cheering prospect, which drives dull care away and lends enchantment to the view.

CHAPTER XLIII.

THE DEVIL'S RELATIONSHIP.

The decree of fate has cast us in the molds of our earthly existence from which we are carried along upward and onward, through an endless change of conditions that never has an ending. No atom is ever lost, no life is ever forsaken and no hope is ever forgotten.

All souls gravitate toward one grand central cause, and like the needle to the pole point directly to its home. Souls gravitate from one planet to another; one more highly developed and refined than the one they were born on, and onward they go through all eternity, knowing but little rest until they have reached that grand ethereal central sun around which all other suns and planets move in obedience to one universal law that governs all things.

Man, in his final growth and development, is the great arbitrator that governs and controls all matter and all life. He is the privileged being with an organized brain, and the only God we have any knowledge of. Moses saw a God but he beheld him in the form of a man. Jesus saw God but he was so far in the distance that he realized him as a superior being of that of man. Jesus worshiped the divine spirit as he looked upon it from his standpoint, but he never for one moment considered himself more than a man, for he

proclaimed that others coming after him would do even greater things than he did. Perhaps the day he referred to has not yet come, but that it will there is no doubt.

The law that unfolds man and keeps him in eternal existence is without fault or pause, and is ever active in its work of unfoldment.

Man is a primitive being ; he knows no beginning and will never have an ending. His life is the life of God ; he is the individual controller of all matter. On him rests the responsibility of attending to all matter that floats through space. Man is allied to the power of law, and they together work in harmony, and we know of no God to that which the angels aspire to, or to that which he must reach in the fulfillment of his mission.

If we trust in the fulfillment of the power of law, and the divinity of the higher angels we need have no fear of the future, for humanity is so closely allied with the angels, that naught but the highest results can ever be obtained.

If the Christians had been more familiar with the teachings of Jesus ; and had resolved to make practical his plan to salvation, the world would be in a far higher state of civilization than it is now. They did not realize the great responsibility that rests upon them ; hence the priests went astray from his teachings ; and what a sad condition we find the world in at the present time. The sunshine of hope lies in the future of our glorious new religion, and the knowledge we possess of the future growth and unfoldment of the human soul fills our heart with sympathy for all humanity. We acknowledge no power that equals that of the angels, or any God outside of them. How long must we wait for the mass of Christians to learn of these immortal truths ? How determined they are to resist these wonderful truths that Jesus lived and died for. The three Gods and the salvation of blood have got such a strong hold upon them that, like the pagan idol-worshippers, they are slow to give them up.

We will here introduce a little evidence of the Bible,

which shows the relationship that existed between Jesus and the devil :

In Genesis vi. 2, 4 it reads : " That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair ; and they took them wives of all which they chose. There were giants in the earth in those days ; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them ; the same became mighty men, which were of old men of renown."

In the above statement by Moses, we are informed that those marriages between the gods in heaven, and the daughters of men on earth was productive of a much better class of human beings than those that God had made in the beginning. Surely a mixture of gods and men should have improved the race of human beings, but when the flood came, God was revenged, for he drowned them all except the gods and one family. The gods left their wives and children to be drowned and they flew back into heaven to sing praises to their Father while Noah and his family were left to repopulate the earth once more. According to the Bible, the war in heaven must have taken place just before or about the time that God made the earth, for the devil was on hand to instruct Eve how to become a goddess, and how to transform her husband into a god.

"And there was war in heaven ; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon ; and the dragon fought and his angels. And it prevailed not, neither was there peace found any more in heaven." "And the great dragon was cast out that old serpent, called the devil, and Satan which deceiveth the whole world ; he was cast out into the earth and his angels were with him.

Now the records show that the devil was born in heaven, and that God was his father, but who his mother was, the devil saith not ; neither is it revealed to man who was his mother. If there were many gods born and reared in heaven, why not have some goddesses among them ? If it required a woman to get up a God on earth, why not have

women to multiply angels in heaven. With all due respect to my Christian brothers, and their Bible teachings; we can come to no other conclusion than that Jesus and the devil were half brothers. God was the father of both notwithstanding. One was born on the earth, the other in heaven.

We do not believe in three Gods, and many devils; but we do believe in the divine power that purifies and elevates mankind up to a knowledge of things, knowing good from evil, and finally he becomes as divine as the essence of life in which he lives. He who believes in the law of progression and evolution, must admit that it can be only a question of time when man arrives to that point in his soul's growth, that wisdom will make him a God or a divine being, which is equal to all knowledge that may be required to convert him to the divine essence of a purified existence.

Believing that man is immortal and continues to progress in the future, I am conscious that I am coming in contact with minds who will take issue with me in my arguments.

But, for fifty years or more, I have been a close student of religious matters, and long ago came to the conclusion that Jesus was not a God, or a Son of a God, in any other light than all men are gods. When Modern Spiritualism dawned upon the world and its light began to shine, I saw my way out of the darkness that surrounded the world, then controlled by the teachers of old theology. I have listened time and time again, and for years have sought to be enlightened of a life hereafter; but 'twas always: "Trust in Jesus and all will be well with you." That may serve in theory, but when I tried to make it practical it would never do. For years I have studied the Scriptures, and especially the life and teachings of Jesus, and nowhere can I find that he believed himself a god, or any more of a god than he believed all other men were gods.

I saw the teachings of Jesus verified when I saw that Spiritualism was its counterpart.

Jesus spoke the truth when he said that he had a sub-

stance to stand upon when he walked upon the water, while many of our mediums of the present day are levitated over the heads of their sitters, as in the case of D. D. Home, the Davenport brothers, Harry Bastion, and others, in private circles.

The philosophy and phenomena of Spiritualism are in exact harmony with the teachings of Jesus, and he foretold what he knew would come to pass in the course of time, when the people were ready to receive it. That time is the present time, and to-day is being fulfilled to the very letter. Old theology is a failure; there is no efficacy in blood; good deeds only will serve man on the other shore of time. We must obey the golden rule. The religion of Spiritualism is the religion of Jesus verified by similar phenomena, which he prophesied would come to pass in the course of time.

The world is ripe for a change, and the people are ready to receive it. Progression is the order of the day, and the change from old theology to something better has come none too soon. Let us hail the incoming new religion with heartfelt gratitude for Jesus, who has been misrepresented about long enough. Let us have the truth, for the truth will make us free. Let us proclaim to the world that the teachings of Jesus are now being verified through the only channel that is open for the spirits of a high order to reach the earth and manifest themselves to the children of earth.

CHAPTER XLIV.

THE DEVIL AND OBSESSION.

It has been a question with some whether the devil existed in heaven before God made the earth or was created after the time the earth was made. It is my opinion, however, that he was in heaven a long time before the earth was created.

We will give our reason for believing it, as we wish to establish the fact that the devil was one of the sons of God. Being born in heaven, and admit for the sake of argument that Jesus was also the son of God, it is clearly proven that Jesus and the devil were half brothers. This may be denied, but sacred history says:

"And there was war in heaven; Micheal and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought, and his angels, and they prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

"And the great dragon was cast out, that the old serpent, called the devil and satan, which deceiveth the whole world, he was cast out into the earth; and his angels were cast out with him."—Rev. xii; 7, 8, 9.

Here we have a clear case of John that a war did exist in heaven; and a little farther on he states that the devil was the loser in this fight and was cast out into earth.

Now the serpent was more subtile than any of the beasts of the field, which the Lord God had made; and he said unto the woman, yea, hath God said, ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden. And the woman said unto the serpent, we may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden. But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it lest ye die.

And the serpent said unto the woman, ye shall not surely die. For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened; and ye shall be as gods, knowing good from evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they sewed fig-leaves together and made themselves aprons.—Genesis ii, 1-7.

That the devil controlled this serpent to talk to Eve and teach her more wisdom than God designed she should have, is conclusive evidence that the devil was more intelligent than his father, and took the first opportunity that presented itself to him, to let it be known to the first that lived on the earth.

The arrangement that God made with the devil to test the fidelity of Job was surely a strange affair, and is worthy of note.

"And the Lord said unto Satan, behold he is in thine hands; but save his life. So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.—Job ii; 6, 7.

This was a business transaction between God and his son, the devil, in which Job got the worst of the bargain.

When God arranged with the devil that he should hold possession of the earth for a thousand years, and the devil took him up at his offer, was another bold stroke to test the

power and goodness of the devil, for during that thousand years not one soul that passed from the earth ever entered heaven, for the devil held full power over the earth, and all that left it surely went to hell; and ever since the devil has held control of hell, countless millions of human beings have died, and their souls have taken their departure to that place of hell-fire which was rained down out of heaven for the special use of the devil. But, so far as we know up to the present time, the devil has dealt fairly well with them.

"Now there was nigh unto the mountain a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, send us into the swine that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (about two thousand) and were choked in the sea."—St. Mark v; 11, 12, 13.

The Bible would infer that these two thousand evil spirits were really devils let loose out of hell purposely to thwart God in some of his plans, but as we view the matter they were undeveloped mischievous spirits wandering about over the earth indulging in a little pastime with the children of earth.

It is a well-known fact that in these days of Modern Spiritualism there have been many people obsessed by these so-called evil spirits, and many of our mediums have the power given them to drive these spirits away and give them instructions how to behave themselves in the future if they wish to be happy and progress out of those earth-bound conditions.

I know this to be true, for on more than one occasion have I removed these evil-minded spirits from those they had obsessed. It is no secret among Spiritualists, for many others have done the same thing. Jesus was a man of high moral character, and know that he was guided and instructed by angels; that his days were numbered, and boldly gave himself up to be crucified. Thus the priests erred when they claimed that Jesus was the only son of God; for they

had already admitted that the devil was an angel driven out of heaven by his father who was also the father of Jesus.

Now, will they own up to the truth that they have been convicted by their own testimony? Jesus said that there was none God but the Father, and he (Jesus) the only one to do his bidding. Now; Spiritualism comes as the new religion, the same as that which Jesus taught and made practical. Then who are his followers? Who but the Spiritualists are carrying out his teachings? Goodness and virtue will save every man, woman, and child from suffering in the spirit world; therefore let us work to that end. The field for doing good is a broad one, and the way is open for all to take a hand in the good work of redeeming the world from the sin that orthodoxy is accountable for.

When Spiritualism is better understood by the people, they will be convinced that it originated in the spirit world instead of in hell, and that our mediums are controlled by angels and not devils, as our orthodox brethren would have the people believe. Many orthodox preachers claim that they see signs in the air of the second coming of Christ, but they take no warning from the spirit world that he, with the aid of the angel hosts, is now at work re-establishing the same work he commenced nearly two thousand years ago.

Keep in mind, my dear Christian friends, the words of your Savior, that "Their signs shall follow those who believe. They shall do even greater things than these."

A new era has advanced in the civilization of mankind, and a new religion is required to fill the wants of the people, and such we have in store for them; it is here, ready for them to accept as it is handed down from the spirit world. Jesus was thwarted once in his attempt to give the people a sign of the new religion, but since entering the spirit world he has the whole angel host to assist him, and a flood of spiritual light already surrounds the earth, but can only be seen as man lets fall the material scales from his eyes.

Thus let us hold fast to that which is good and bless Jesus, the angels, and the devil for all the good we have received at their hands ; and may they continue on in the good work until the world is freed from sin. And may the time come when every man, woman, and child will thank Jesus and the angels that the world has been made better for their having lived in it.

CHAPTER XLV.

WEALTH NO PASS TO HEAVEN.

Is great wealth conducive to happiness? If so, let us name a few that control more than a billion of dollars, among them two Americans, and one of them a cousin to my spirit wife. We will name only six of the most wealthy; they are not all Christians, neither do they all worship the same Gods.

Li Hung Chang is said to be the richest man now living on the earth. Five hundred million dollars is about what he is worth at the present time, but during the war with Japan his Empire placed him under the ban of dishonor, and relieved him of some of his high honors that he had acquired in other ways. He is Chancellor of the vast Empire of China, but on account of the losses in the battles with the Japanese, he came near losing his head and having his immense fortune confiscated. He finally arranged matters, however, by paying the Japs a large sum of money out of his own fortune, and was then restored to favor with his Emperor.

The Gods of China also deserted them in the time of war, but the God of gold redeemed them. Oh, ye golden images, what power you hold over these idolatrous people.

John D. Rockefeller was born and reared in America of poor parents. But he struck oil at last, and comes now to the front with \$180,000,000 at his command. He is a Baptist, and worships only three Gods, and these only on Sunday, for the other six days of the week his devotion is paid to the golden god.

The next in line comes the Duke of Westminster, with the small sum of \$100,000,000, and yet he is no happier than many an English plowman, who goes whistling and singing all the day long. Politics and religion take up the Duke's attention, for his vast estates are rented, and the rent collected by his trusted agents. He worships only three Gods, and pays tribute to the Church of England.

Colonel North, the bosom friend of the Prince of Wales, is a man said to be coarse and crude in his general make-up, but has been shrewd enough to accumulate \$100,000,000. With this small sum at his command, he hopes to get through this life and bribe himself into heaven and sing God's praises with the other lords of creation.

The next—the most heartless of them all—is Cornelius Vanderbilt. He inherited the bulk of his immense wealth, and by watering his railroad stocks, can show up with \$100,000,000, which he expects will carry him through life and have a surplus left, which will buy him a crown in that city whose streets are paved with gold.

Woh Qua, the great Canton tea merchant, has a fortune estimated at a hundred millions. He lives in a magnificent villa on the edge of Canton, and entertains persons of all nationalities. His ships are numbered by the thousand, and he commands more of them than the Admiral of any principality.

There are other individual fortunes, such as those of Baron Hirsch, the Astors, and the Rothchilds. The most of these wealthy nabobs are comparatively young men, or middle-aged. They have managed to outwit most of their competitors, and by their cunning and shrewdness have suc-

ceeded in grasping that which in reality belongs to the world at large, or to the laboring class, that have earned it by the sweat of the brow. All the wealth that is in the land has been gotten through the toiling millions, and in justice belongs to them. He who robs the poor steals their daily bread, and he who hoards it up and, knowing as well as he does, that millions are in want, and fails to assist them, is not only a thief and a scoundrel, but should himself be put at hard labor. All wealth that is in the land has been worked up through labor.

The man who robs the poor steals his good name, and should be held responsible for all the suffering he causes. No man in justice has a right to a dollar unless he earns it by labor, or in doing good in some way.

There is a law in nature that demands justice to all humanity, and he who defies that law will, when he enters the spirit world, find that he must compensate all whom he has caused to suffer. This law is eternally fixed, and can never be repealed. It will be well for all humanity to investigate and learn of this law, for the world is governed by it. It is as fixed as are the planets. Experimental knowledge has already discovered this law, and our spirit friends come in time to give us a fair warning and inform us how to deal with each other in order to enjoy happiness when we enter that other world.

Justice must be done to each and every class, for the lives of the worst criminals are held as sacred as any gold robber that is worth his millions, whose crimes are equal to the former. We stand upon our own merits when we enter that new world. Since Christianity has become civilized enough to permit mediums to live, the angels are preparing the way, and are now instructing us how to live in order that we may enjoy the most happiness when death robs the spirit of its body.

Each and every soul is born of a mother, and not until the umbilical cord is severed do we become independent

spirits. How sacred then is the mission of mothers. How gently we should treat them, and how much we should reverence them, for they are God's chosen ones. The lives of no human beings are as sacred as that of mothers, and the people should be taught to love, honor, and respect them in either high or low life, so-called.

In the seventeenth century the Christians hung and burned women at the stake for being controlled by spirits and angels. But bigotry is yet rampant among some of the Christians, who assume to know more than others do, hence their animosity toward Spiritualists, and more especially mediums.

The old saying holds good yet: For those the God's intend to destroy they first make mad. The Mohammedans are exceedingly mad, and as a nation they will soon be known no more. The Christian orthodox religion is also doomed. People demand facts for faith now-a-days, and Spiritualism is not based on faith. It comes to us backed up by the best of knowledge, and guaranteed to be true by those who return from the other world.

The old religions have grown fast to the bone; they are a moral disease which is hard to throw off, and worse to outgrow.

They have taken up arms and fought themselves into power, and, as matters now stand, they do not propose to yield one inch, although they may be overwhelmed with truths that should convince them of their illegitimate faith. All new truths are first to be learned before they become popular among the people, hence we must be patient and teach them as fast as they are able to digest these heavenly truths that are now revealed to us in great profusion. Nothing like Spiritualism has ever been known before, for it comes with such overwhelming force that all may realize its power if they choose to do so.

Jesus fought manfully for the truths of Spiritualism, but with all the power he possessed, he was not able to withstand the prejudice of the Jews, and was crucified. He

threw his mantle over his brother James and St. Paul, but they too sold their lives for liberty and truth.

Spiritualism is now the bone of contention, but it is here, and has come to stay. No power in heaven, in hell, or on the earth, will be able to stay it, for the angels have it in charge, and there is no end to their power. Christianity, as it now exists, is a stench in the nostrils of the angels, and they propose to remove it by giving them something better.

The world moves all the time in one direction, and a constant change is forever going on. The old must die and give way to the new.

One of the most cruel things that Christians do is to drape themselves in black and mourn over the transition of their loved ones. They thereby close up the only channel that is left for these to return. Spiritualism comes with glad tidings of great joy, for it removes the black pall and lets in the light of the bright, sunny morning, freighted with love for humanity.

Christians think themselves all alone. They do not know that there are millions of invisible ones watching and keeping record of all they do. What a grand mistake they make, for not a thought can they have but that is known by some one in the heavenly spheres. The Christians have wandered far away from the fold of Jesus, and he is a stranger to their creeds and dogmas.

Fortunately, man is not held responsible for what he does not know or understand. We can not afford to condemn any one for his shortcomings, or the darkness that surrounds him. The Christian is our brother, and it is our duty to instruct him and make him, if possible, a wiser and better man.

The most of these creed-bound people rarely, if ever, go outside of their church to get spiritual knowledge. What their priests don't know on religious subjects is hardly worth knowing, hence they are contented to remain in blissful ignorance in regard to the teachings of the angels. But the priests teach that none but devils are permitted to visit

any one on this earth. Thus it will be discovered that the devil has more power over the inhabitants than their God has. Perhaps this can be accounted for on the hypothesis that Jesus and the devil are half-brothers, as the Bible proclaims them to be. It is not necessary for me to repeat that the devil was born in heaven, and that God was his father, and had it not been for that little row that was got up in heaven, we should never have had any devil or any hell for sinners.

We have no knowledge that Jesus ever claimed any relationship with the devil, but inasmuch as the Bible informs us that God was the father of Jesus, how else can it be but that Jesus was and is yet a half-brother to that fallen angel, or old serpent.

We dislike to relate these old Bible stories, but inasmuch as they are the foundation of the old orthodox religions, we must give their advocates their own medicine and allow them to digest it as they please.

Nearly all the phenomena that ever took place in Bible days are now being duplicated. Some things they claim, however, never did take place, for it was not in the power of God or man to accomplish them. The Red Sea was never parted by the word of command. The sun and moon never stood still. No man ever lived in a fish's stomach and come out alive. No donkeys or serpents ever articulated words and spoke intelligently. No man, while in the body, was ever translated into heaven, and no man was ever made from the dust of the earth. Otherwise, there is not much difference in the phenomena of the Bible day and those that occur now. It is well known that the Jews have always been rather extravagant in representing their commodities to the markets of the world, hence, in their enthusiasm to outdo all other competitors in the field of phenomena, they have overrated things somewhat. However, we forgive them, for it is their nature to do so, and they can not help it.

Some Christians don't like the Jews; they still hold the same old grudge against them because they killed their God,

and it is hard to overlook and forgive that. But we rather like the Jews, for they manifest so much cunning in disposing of their wares, that it is amusing to hear them exaggerate. However, they are a thrifty people, and are bound to prosper, for they enjoy much pleasure in driving good bargains.

CHAPTER XLVI.

ALL CHILDREN SAVED.

What is there on earth or in the heavenly spheres more beautiful than the little immortal waif that takes its departure from the earth life when too young to realize its surroundings, borne away to a lovely home by a kind and tender spirit mother care for and caress till matured?

What a holy mission it is to nourish the little lone strangers that are ushered into that vast world, perhaps prematurely? The reward of merit is meted out to all those who follow in that line of doing good.

The old-school Presbyterians have never made arrangements for the future happiness of little ones born outside of their Church, or not sanctified by them. Who can conceive of anything more terrible than such a religion. What is there more discouraging to the future happiness of human beings, and what greater curses could be heaped upon the little ones that are brought into the world without their knowledge or consent? Away with all such kinds of religion, for they are a blot on the human soul and a curse to humanity. Surely Jesus never taught anything of that kind; if he had I would discard him at once. That vindictive being they extol so highly and call God, did on some occasions command that all the little ones that were male born should be

put to death simply because they were not Jews. Those kind of Gods have had their day; the world has no longer any use for them. Even the Jews of this day would blush with shame, if they were accused of worshipping such Gods.

Jesus said, "Let little children come unto me, for such is the kingdom of heaven." The Presbyterians refute this. If there is any hell for sinners, such Christians undoubtedly will be the first to find it. If hell is paved with infant skulls, surely the Presbyterians are the fathers of them. Our soul revolts against all of that kind of religious teachings, and we truly pray that the light of reason may dawn upon their benighted minds, and that they may rise to a higher state of humanity than they now enjoy.

As an incentive to a higher emotion we append the following poem, entitled: "Shall We Know Each Other There?" by Mrs. J. A. Hinckley, and published in the *Light of Truth*:

When we meet beyond the river
In those mansions bright and fair,
Where freed spirits ever linger —
Shall we know each other there?

Shall we greet our aged parents —
Feel their loving care once more,
Where no stain of earth can reach us,
On that bright and shining shore?

Shall we know once more our children,
Little buds and blossoms fair,
Be a family united —
Shall we love each other there?

Shall we meet in love and friendship,
All who make this life so dear —
Earthly passions, all forgotten —
Shall we know each other there?

Shall our ardent aspirations,
All our day dreams, sweet and fair,
Every thought and wish forgotten,
Reach fruition over there?

In the same paper Mr. B. F. Slater, speaking of the "Trinity of Life, Spirit, and Matter," finishes his article in the following terse terms:

"We know that earth has been inhabited by vast numbers of life-type forms that are now extinct, and it is certain that different ones are appearing as their conditions pass away and other conditions are brought about.

"If man possessed a consciousness that is capable of continuous evolution and is endowed with immortality, no individual could be more of a God than he.

Dismissing the idea of a personal God, what is God? Nature affirms through every pulsing heart and each throbbing brain that God is the consensus of all consciousness throughout all space. This sum total of all consciousness whose sequel is law, is the governing principle of the universe.

"If these postulations are true, which both science and reason affirm so far as they have investigated and established facts, then each of us is moulding the God that is.

"What a grand thought that man can make his own God. By the pursuit of knowledge he can endow him with infinite wisdom; by the pursuit of justice he can endow him with infinite righteousness; by the pursuit of compassion he can endow him with infinite love; by the pursuit of music he can endow him with infinite harmony; by the pursuit of altruism he can endow him with infinite goodness; by the pursuit of liberality he can endow him with infinite charity; and by the pursuit of kindness and affection he can endow him with infinite love. Ah, true it is that "an honest God is the noblest work of man."

"The Gods of olden times were partial, cruel, ignorant, and revengeful deities. The God of the highest thought and purest morality of to-day is a loving and cherishing father. Let consciousness unrole, developing all the better principles of morality, all the noble aspirations of the man-life, all the more harmonious conditions of the highest civilization until the cry for self shall be lost in the acclamations of a universal happiness."

It is a pleasure to hear men of letters endorse the same

principles that we have so long advocated and thought over.

Gods in human beings, or rather human beings developed into Gods, are good enough for me to worship, and the knowledge that such is the fact gives us encouragement for us to live better lives than we do, and to continue on in doing good is the only true way to happiness. To enjoy life, and see others enjoy it, is a continual feast, but when sickness and sorrow come home to us, or when we see those we love the best, suffering in sickness and in want, and unable to assist them, is all the hell we require this life. If misery loves company, the world is full of it. If love begets love, there is a grand opportunity to extend it.

If flesh and the devil are at war with each other no better opportunity presents itself than for the gods to step in and to proclaim peace and good will, the surest way to happiness.

If nations war with each other, the spoils go to the winner, and yet they are not happy. When the people cease to fight and kill each other and proclaim peace in the land, then we can unite in the bonds of universal brotherhood and enjoy heaven on earth.

If health was contagious instead of disease, there would be much more enjoyment in life, and a greater length of days would be meted out to the people. Happiness or discontent is noticable in the face of every one, and by studying physiognomy we can read the general character, the happiness or discontent of those we meet. When a gentleman and his wife are out walking a glance at them will satisfy any one which one is the boss of the household, and if one or both are happy or unhappy. Poor health and a tyrant for a husband has caused more discontent and misery among women than all else. When the young learn how to choose their mates as well as the birds do, less discontent, less disease, and more enjoyment will be noticed among all people. When this knowledge is taught in our schools,

and made practical, future generations will enjoy better health, and crime will cease.

Marriage will never be a failure when the young are taught how to choose their mates. But Christianity has proven a failure by proclaiming to the world that those the Gods have joined together no man can put asunder. This means that whom ever the priests or preachers have joined together, either in holy or unholy wedlock, are inseparable. First learn how to choose your mates and no separation will ever occur.

Let the theologians say what they may, the laws of nature rule, and no individual gods can stay, or advance the progress of time and eternity. The whole human family is subject to the law, and what theologians say to the contrary is false and pernicious. We have yet to learn what right the priests have to know more about God and his associate gods than anyone who is not a priest or a preacher. We understand them to say that some one of their Gods has called them to preach the gospels of the Bible, but so far they have failed to prove the assertion. At one time, if we are to believe the Bible, heaven was over-stocked with gods, and many of them came down to earth, and took from the daughters of men, wives, and a host of giants was the result of those marriages. But that wonderful flood that never occurred, drove all the gods back into heaven, and since then the gods have all disappeared, and no more giants are created.

Strange things are said to occur, that never did happen, notwithstanding the Bible asserts them to be true. Knowledge is far better than fiction, truth twice told will do more good than a thousand mistakes that occur in the Bible.

Nature's God, and the religion that Jesus and the angels are now teaching, will in time overcome all false theology, and the whole world will be renovated and purified.

When the clergy of America first heard of the development of the Fox children, at Hydesville, N. Y., they concluded that it meant the forerunner of the coming of Jesus,

and they came pell-mell from every direction to receive the glad tidings of great joy.

The first question they put to the spirit was, Have you seen God?

No.

Have you seen the Holy Ghost?

No.

Have you seen Jesus?

No.

Are you from heaven?

No.

Have you seen the devil?

No.

Are you from hell?

No.

Then the clergy were satisfied, and the following was their united response: Go away from us, you imps of darkness; for we now know you are from hell, and the devil has sent you here for the purpose of trying to deceive the elect of God.

Thus ended the first and last inquiry, by the orthodox clergy, into the grand and beautiful truths of Modern Spiritualism.

They all went home and from their pulpits with united voice cried out: "We've been there, we have inquired, and we now know for a certainty that it comes from hell, and the devil is the father of it all."

What a wonderful discovery they have made. Only think of it. Three little children, all girls, born of Christian parents, nursed by an orthodox mother, cradled in poverty, and supported by a poor Christian father. The spirit that controlled the little mediums denied coming from hell, but that would not do, for they must fabricate, in order to deceive their flocks, for in them their future fortunes were depending.

"Let little children come unto me," said Jesus, "for such is the kingdom of heaven," and through them the world has received a "New Heaven and a New Earth." They are the world's saviors, and will themselves be saved.

CHAPTER XLVII.

SCIENCE IN RELIGION.

Professor Tyndall, one of England's greatest scientists and liberal thinkers, sums up in the *Light of Truth* his experience and investigations in Modern Spiritualism as follows :

" 1. That we can communicate with the departed, but that much of the phenomena are due to non-human spirits, and it is also a symbolical mode of teaching from the higher spheres.

" 2. That we have a higher self, and that our earthly consciousness is but a fragment of our whole being.

" 3. That the spirits of the living can communicate, and that we can summon them by invocation.

" 4. That the real existence and real events all in the spirit spheres and that the whole procedure of material life is but a reflex of them. Therefore, to obtain benefits, to ward off dangers, etc., one must act on the spiritual plane before the results of the unseen events are shadowed down upon the earth.

" 5. That there is true occultism and magic art, which has no connection with Theosophy.

" 6. That there is a Christ sphere controlling the destinies of earth, and which is sending a message through Spiritual-

ism which will elevate man to a higher plane ; and that my guide is a messenger from that sphere.

" 7. That to do certain magic arts certain orders of spirits must be invoked.

" 8. That Theosophy, while containing much truth and having done good work in making the world recognize occult magic, has the following grave defects : It teaches the practical infallibility of a class of men now living on earth, whereas the real adepts do not reside on the earth plane and merely inspire those on earth. No one on earth can be infallible, because spiritual truths have to be filtered through material organisms. Their exoteric teachings regarding asceticism is untrue and misleading. They are also exponents of a power which is inimical to Spiritualism, and would check the budding spirituality of the West.

" 9. That the fable of the second advent is merely a symbol of the manifestations of the Christ sphere and the coming of a universal spiritual religion which is beginning to be taught in various and unlooked-for ways, and in the many forms of psychism of the present day."

This, written by one of the brightest minds in England, and coming as it does to confirm all that is taught in the same holy teachings of inspired thought in America, is something we feel proud of, and will prove to be of greater value to the world at large, than a thousand sermons preached by theological divines.

Science teaches us the same things, and science tells no falsehoods. A philosophy and a religion that can be and is being demonstrated through scientific researches, is of vital importance to the people, and will prove to be of immense value to them in their studies of the new religion. Professor Tindall and Professor Crooks, are two of England's greatest heroes, and their names will be handed down to posterity as being the bold and fearless advocates of an unpopular truth before the world was satisfied of its immense value to the people.

The angels come to us in a quiet and almost silent way ; they teach their truths to those who are ready to receive them. Many a mother's heart has been made happy by hearing and seeing their loved one's as they return from their heavenly spheres and proclaim that they still live, and are pleased with their new homes in the spirit land.

All the false teaching that the Christians may advance can not militate against the truths of our new religion, for we have Jesus and the other angels, together with the facts and science, to prove all we claim for it.

My dear Christian brothers, do not fear or go mad because we are trying our best to teach you that your departed loved ones are more anxious to return and greet you with their presence than you are to receive them. Be exceedingly careful what you say about the return to earth of those you love the best, for some day you will regret it. Do you deny that Peter, James, and John saw Moses and Elias and heard them talking with Jesus at that seance on the mountain. You dare not deny that, nor has the law changed since then.

If the world was full of old theology we would have but little hope of reforming it, but such is happily not the case. Love will conquer evil passions much easier than hate will destroy them. A religion, to be successful, should teach of love and charity. Love is the only element that will ever redeem this world from its sins and civilize it. Hatred is poisonous in its effects, and tends to destroy all the happiness in the world. Love binds us together as one family. Spiritualism is a religion of love. All good spirits that return to earth instruct us to follow the teachings of Jesus, notwithstanding the Christians say it all comes from the devil. But more startling events are in store for the people. New phenomena, with greater force, are unfolding, to prove that the spirits of the so-called dead do return and give evidence that they still live and love us none the less for having passed to another world. Death should create no fear, for it is the fulfillment of a law that is inherent in all

life, and should be looked forward to with pleasure and delight. Death should be considered a blessing instead of being regarded with dread and fear. The fear of hell and the doubts about heaven have done more to destroy the happiness of mankind than death itself has. The scarecrows of Christianity are not the things to make men and women happy. Let us have more joy and less fear and death will lose its sting, and heaven will gain a victory.

There are few hells in the spirit world and less orthodox heavens whose streets are paved with gold, with a revengeful God sitting on a throne. Constant singing and everlasting praises are not required in that land where flowers bloom all the year round.

Spirits travel with the rapidity of thought from one locality to another, and they take with them messages of love that create harmony wherever they go.

Work is the order of the day, and the love of virtue stimulates all in the field of action. The love of deity consists in fidelity to the God of nature, and he or she, who loves the most are the most joyous. Hate is one of the vilest passions that is inherent in man, and love the most sublime. The first, if indulged leads, to destruction, rapine, and murder ; while the other exalts, purifies, and leads to the higher spheres of the heavenly kingdom. They exist in every human being. We inherit them, but it is our duty to overcome them.

All crime is fostered through a disposition to hate ; and but few murders are committed except our passions are wrought up through hate or fear. When we hear Christians advocate lynching we discover the opposite to that which Jesus taught.

Nor is the daily press exempt from this spirit of opposition. They assume to know more than the people that support and keep them alive. They think what they don't know is not worth knowing ; hence Spiritualism originated with fools, and is fostered and sustained by a class of ignoramuses who are unworthy of their notice. The people

furnish them with news, and they publish it, but notwithstanding all that, the people pay them for all they do, they pretend to think that all the credit belongs to them, when really all the brain-work belongs to the people. Let credit go where it belongs. If the daily press is not posted in the scientific truths of Modern Spiritualism, let them take a back seat, and wait until the word of command comes from the people who will instruct them in more heavenly truths than they in their benighted condition have ever dreamed of.

Let them croak until they grow hoarse in their croaking, for it is not in their power to blind the people much longer. What the angels undertake to do will surely be accomplished, notwithstanding all the croaking that the daily editors are able to do.

The time is near at hand when the word Spiritualism will be more honored by the leading men of the press than all the gods they pretend to honor so highly at the present time. They have rope enough, let them hang themselves, or come out among the people and let them learn something new that will be interesting for them to know. Away with you, croakers and birds of ill-omen, we'll have none of ye. This is the ominous sound we hear coming from the daily secular press. When the word Spiritualism is spoken in their ears they croak worse than a bullfrog. They also believe that what they don't know about the political affairs of the nation, is not worth knowing, and the whole world must look up to them for instructions in these lines. They assume to be the guardians of the people, and they think themselves as wise as the gods that made them. All who fail to come to them for advice are simply without wisdom, and are not worthy of common respect.

They assume to be the leaders in society and the special guardians of the eclat; the Belles-letters of all the society leaders. They boast of their intelligence and claim to have the largest dome of thought of any people on the earth. They oppose Spiritualism simply because they don't know

that there can be any science in religion. They pretend to say it can not be true for the reason that it did not originate with them. They think, or pretend to think, that the wisdom of the world is centered in them, and that God has ordained them to be the leaders and instructors of all political, religious, and scientific teachers in the land. They are troubled with the swell-head, and their expansive brows should be swathed in red-flannel as a sign of their fiery and brilliant intellects.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

WHAT OTHERS SAY.

Plato, the ancient sage, says: "When, therefore, death approaches a man, the mortal part of him, as it appears, dies, but the immortal parts depart safe and uncorrupted, having withdrawn itself from death."

Plutarch said: "As they who run a race are not crowned until they conquer, so good men believe that the reward of virtue is not given till after death. Not by lamentations and mournful chants ought we to celebrate the funeral of the good, but by hymns, for in ceasing to be mournful with mortals, they enter upon the heritage of a diviner life."

Herodotus said: "If my body be overpowered, it must descend to the destined place; nevertheless, my soul shall not descend, but, being a thing immortal, shall fly up to high heaven."

Socrates said: "The soul is most certainly immortal and imperishable, and our souls really exist in the world of spirits. Those who shall have sufficiently purified themselves by philosophy (religion), shall live hereafter in more beautiful mansions. For the sake of these things we should use every endeavor to acquire virtue and wisdom in this life, for the reward is noble, and the hope is great. A man ought

then to have confidence about his soul, if during this life he has made it beautiful with temperance, justice, fortitude, freedom, and truth, he waits for his entrance into the world of spirits as one who is ready to depart when destiny calls. I shall not remain; I shall depart. Do not say then that Socrates is buried; say that you bury my body."

Cicero says: "The origin of souls can not be found upon earth, for there is nothing earthly in them. They have faculties which claimed to be called divine, and which can never be shown to have come to man from any source but God. That nature in us which thinks, which knows, which lives, is celestial, and for that reason necessarily eternal. God himself can be represented only as a free spirit, separate from matter, seeing all things, and moving all things, himself ceaselessly working. Of this kind, from this nature, is the human soul. It can not be destroyed. He represents the aged Cato as exclaiming: Oh, happy day, when I shall remove from this crowd of mortals to go and join the divine assembly of great souls. Not only shall I meet again there the men who have lived God-like on earth, I shall find again my son, to whom these aged hands have performed the duties which in the order of nature he should have rendered to me. His spirit has never quit me. He departed, turning his eyes upon me, and calling on me, for that place where he knew I should soon come. If I have borne his loss with courage, it is not that my heart was unfeeling, but I consoled myself with the thought that our separation would not be long."

Dr. J. M. Peebles, in quoting from the Grecian poets, writes: "'Thou art not dead,' said the Grecian poet, Proe, when standing over the corpse of his friend, 'but thou hast removed to a better place, to dwell in the islands of the blest among abundant banquets. There thou art dwelling delighted, tripping along the Elysian fields among soft flowers, and free, too, from every ill of the mortal life. In the divine light of present inspiration and spiritual revelations, there is no death, only incarnations, changes, and ceaseless succes-

sions of births. On the cold cheek of death smiles and roses are blending, and beauty immortal awakes from the tomb.'

"The poet Shelley tells of a paradise garden, in which all sweetest flowers and all rare blossoms grew in perfect prime. This garden was tended by a wonderful spiritual lady, and all the flowers knew her and rejoiced in the influence that spread from her; their sweetness passed into her, and hers was reflected in their bloom and fragrance. Suddenly she died, says the poet, and soon the garden and flowers came to perceive that she had passed away, and began to droop and die too; roses and lilies withered away, the bright, sweet-scented Indian plants fell rotting in the mud, and the garden, once fair, slowly changed into a foul, leafless wreck, or seemed to have done so, for, as Shelley, with strange spiritual intuition, hints, that death and decay were 'like all the rest, a mockery.'

"What garden sweet, that lady fair,
And all sweet shapes and odors there,
In truth have never passed away.
'Tis we, 'tis ours, are changed; not they.

"Seen in the light of the spiritual philosophy, and studied from the mount of vision, death is but a hyphen connecting the two worlds—is but a renunciation of the physical body, is but a flower-wreathed arch under which mortals march on one by one to the shining shores of immortality; or it may be compared to the rosebud that climbs up the shaded garden-wall to bloom on the sunward side:

"There is no death! The stars go down
To rise upon some fairer shore;
And bright in heaven's jeweled crown
They shine forevermore.

There is no death: the leaves may fall;
The flowers may fade and pass away,
They only wait through wintry hours
The coming of the May,

There is no death; an angel form
Walks o'er the earth with silent tread;
He tears our dear loved ones away,
And then we call them dead.

He leaves our hearts all desolate—
He plucks our fairest, sweetest flowers,
Transplants them into bliss, they now
Adorn immortal bowers.

But ever near us, though unseen,
The dear, immortal spirits tread,
For all the boundless universe
Is life—there are no dead."

"If I had strength enough to hold a pen," said the eminent Wm. Hunter, "I would write how easy and delightful it is to die."

The distinguished essayist, Montague, describing an accident that left him so senseless that he was taken up for dead, said, on being restored, "Methought my life only hung upon my lips, and I shut my eyes to help thrust it out and go. I was exquisitely happy."

The editor of the English *Quarterly Review* records of a friend who had been rescued from drowning, that he had not experienced the slightest feeling of suffocation. The stream was transparent, the day brilliant, and he could see the sun shining through the water, while a quiet consciousness crept over him that his eyes were about to be closed upon it forever. Yet he neither feared his fate, nor wished to avert it. A pleasant sensation, which soothed and gratified him, made a luxurious bed of a watery grave.

That able jurist, the late Judge Edmonds, of New York, relates the following of his Quaker friend, Isaac T. Hopper: "I was with him a good deal before he died. One day I left his residence about four o'clock. He was exceedingly feeble, but I thought he might survive several days, perhaps weeks. It was our regular seance evening, and at eight o'clock we met to hold a circle. My daughter's hand was soon influenced, writing this:

"I am in the spirit world. I. T. H."

"Who is that?" inquired a gentleman present.

"It is the initials," replied the Judge, "of Isaac T. Hopper, but it can not be possible, as I left his house a few hours since, thinking he might live several days or weeks."

The Judge, throwing on his cloak, hastened to his Quaker friend's residence, where there lay the corpse, and the friends standing by weeping. Returning and reforming the circle, the same was controlled to write:

"I am in the spirit world, and I now understand what the apostle meant when he said we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in the twinkling of an eye. I have not slept. I have not been unconscious for a moment, but I have changed my mortal for my spiritual body—earth for heaven. I am happy beyond expression.

"I rose like a mist from the mountain;
The day walk abroad on the hills;
I rose like a spray from the fountain,
From life and its wearying ills.

I have bathed in heavenly river,
I have chanted the seraphic song,
And I walk abroad in my brightness,
Amid the celestial throng."

When departing, Herbert, the poet, was asked in his seeming death struggles: "Are you suffering?" The response came almost with the last breath: "It is delightful; oh, so delightful."

The English Keats was asked a little before he crossed the river how he felt. He replied in a feeble voice: "Better, my friend. I feel as though daisies were growing all over me."

Many of the greatest and most gifted souls of earth were endowed with spiritual gifts. Socrates, Plato, Ptolemy, John the Apostle, Cicero, Plutarch, Tertullian, Bacon, Louis XIV., Baxter, Cowper, Glenville, Swedenborg, Joan of Arc, Avon, Leil, George Fox, Johnson, Lessing, Goethe, Kerner, Wesley, and others, had visions of heaven, visions of angels, visions of immortality.

How sweet this old hymn:

We're going home; we've had visions bright
Of that holy land, the world of light,
When the long, dark night of time is past,
And the morn of eternity dawns at last,
Where the weary soul shall no more roam,

But dwell in a happy, peaceful home,
Where the brow with sparkling gems is crowned,
And the waves of bliss are flowing around;
Oh that beautiful home; that beautiful home.

Spiritualism is not only a science and a philosophy, but in its highest definition it is a religion—a rational religion, harmonizing perfectly with the sublime teachings of Jesus.

Speaking of the noble and philanthropic James Arnold Whipple, the Rev. Adin Ballou says:

"In religion he was a liberalist, verging for years on skepticism, but afterwards confirmed by Spiritualism into the strongest assurance of man's immortal existence. Even after embracing Spiritualism, he doubted the uses of prayer and personal exercises of pietistic devotion. But under the chastening discipline of sickness, he was fully drawn away from that externalism of feeling into the sphere of child-like docility, contrition, tender-hearted, and confiding prayerfulness. It was a blessed unfoldment to him, his companion, and friends. Meantime his spiritual vision was opened to behold bright, cheering, consoling spirits from the immortal world, who gathered around his dying bed and gave him a sweet welcome to the deathless mansion."

Elizabeth Drinker, a Quakeress, when dying, seemed much supported above the last conflict, and with an animated countenance said, "Ah, the beautiful, the excellent beauty, what a beautiful view I have of the hosts of heaven."

Near Whitley, in Yorkshire, England, there lived a very conscientious man named Sinclair. He had a family of children, and it was his great concern and unceasing prayer that they might be saved. Christopher, his son, when but twelve years old, felt strong inclination for a seafaring life. Accordingly, he served an apprenticeship under the master of a ship, but soon afterwards had some of his ribs dislocated, a misfortune from which he never recovered. His father told him there was no expectation of his being restored, yet they wished to ease him of his pain. "Pain," said this moral hero, "I have no pain; I am all in a flame of love."

Early in the morning of the day on which he died, he said to his father: "This has been the happiest night I have ever had, and now the blessed morning has come in which I shall go to Jesus."

When his speech failed he smiled and looked up to heaven. He then took hold of his father's hand, looked upwards, and seemed as though he would point to some object. He tried to speak, but could only say, "Oh, see! Oh, see!" Suddenly his face shone as if a divine ray of heavenly light rested upon him. This continued for more than five minutes, after which he exclaimed: "I have seen Jesus and the angels." His uncle, who had been sent for, came in at that time, and to him the dying young saint said: "I have seen heaven, the angels; I can speak no more." The uncle felt that there was a presence in that chamber beyond mortal creatures. He knelt down, and whilst praying that a convoy of angels might carry the disembodied spirit to Paradise, the happy soul passed through death triumphant home. For some days afterwards his friends talked to each other of the sudden appearance of the heavenly beam of light which they recognized just before the young man died, and of the awe, yet peaceful feeling, they had of a gracious spiritual presence.

The cold formulations of theology may, in a measure, do to live by, but they will not stand the test of the dying hour. Spiritualism is the comfort of that hour.

CHAPTER XLIX.

CHILDREN IN SPIRIT.

While standing by the bedside of a dying mother, who had long been blessed with the gift of clairvoyance, she exclaimed : "There—that band of angels are coming again ; one brings a white robe. Do you not hear the song they sing ? Oh, why do you cry so ? Why keep me from my dear ones ? How light the room is. Do not say, ' Good night,' but wait a little and we'll say ' Good morning.' "

When Mrs. Pinkerton, a medium and spiritual lecturer was passing down into death's rolling waves, she exclaimed : "This is a glorious doctrine to die by, friends ; continue in the good work—it will be a great thing if you can only free a few from the shackles of theological dogmas." She bade the unstable to stand fast, and exclaimed, in transport of rapture and delight : "This is the best day of my life ; I hear the angels singing ; I am happy, happy, happy." To the skeptics present she said : "Doubt no more—I know there is a blessed glorious eternal life." And while a few friends, by request sang :

"Joyfully, joyfully onward I move,
Bound for the land of bright spirits above."

she clapped her hands exclaiming : " Oh hinder me not, for I want to go home. I am going. I am almost over the river. The voyage is pleasant."

A historian relates of Louis XVII., the kind-hearted Bourbon prince : " When the dauphin, hardly eleven years old, was lying sick upon his bed of rags, he exclaimed : ' I hear music, music ! ' Gamin, surprised, asked him : ' Where do you hear music ? Where do you hear music ? ' ' From on high. ' ' How long since ? ' ' Since you have been on your knees. Don't you hear it—Listen, listen ! ' "

And the child raised his failing arms, and opened his large eyes, lighted up with ecstasy. His poor guardian, not wishing to destroy this sweet and heavenly illusion set himself to listen also with the pious desire of hearing what could not be heard. After some moments of attention, the child started again : his eyes glistened and he exclaimed in an inexpressible transport. ' In the midst of all the voices I heard my mother's. '

" This word seemed as it fell from the orphan's lips to remove all his pain. His contracted brows expanded, and his countenance brightened up with that ray of serenity which gives assurance of deliverance or victory. With his eyes fixed upon a vision, his ear listening to the distant music of one of those concerts that human ear has never heard, there appeared to spring forth in his child's soul another existence. An instant afterward the brilliancy of his eyes became extinguished, he crossed his arms upon his breast, and an expression of sinking showed itself upon his face.

" Gamin observed closely, and followed with an anxious eye every movement. His breathing was no longer painful ; his eye alone seemed slowly to wander, looking from time to time towards the window. Gamin asked him what it was he was looking at in that direction. The child looked at his guardian a moment, and, although the question was repeated, he seemed not to understand it, and did not answer.

"Lasne came up from below to relieve Gamin. The latter went out, his heart oppressed, but not more anxious than on the evening before, for he did not expect an immediate termination. Lasne took his seat near the bed; the prince regarded him for a long time with a fixed and dreamy look. When he made a slight movement, Lasne asked him how he was, and if he wanted anything. The child said: 'Do you think that my sister heard the music? How happy it would have made her.'

'Lasne was unable to answer. The eager and penetrating look, full of anguish, of the dying child darted towards the window. An exclamation of happiness escaped his lips; then, looking towards his guardian, he said: 'I have one thing to tell you.'

'Lasne approached and took his hand. The little head of the prisoner fell upon his guardian's heart, who listened to him—but in vain. His last words had been spoken. God had kept for himself the last thought of the child; Lasne put his hand upon the head of the child; the pure heart of Louis XVII. had ceased to beat. It was half past 2 o'clock in the afternoon."

When Mozart had given the finishing touches to his wonderful "Requiem," his last and sweetest composition, he fell into a quiet and composed slumber. On awakening he said to his daughter: "Come hither, my Emilie; my task is done; the requiem is done—my "Requiem" is finished." "Oh, no," said the gentle girl, the tears filling her eyes, "you will be better now; let me go and bring you something refreshing." "Do not deceive yourself, my love," he replied, "I am beyond human aid; I am dying, and I look to heaven's mercy, only for aid. You spoke of refreshment. Take these last notes of mine; sit down by my piano here, sing them with the hymn of your sainted mother; let me once more hear those tones which have so long been my solace and delight." His daughter complied

and, with a voice tremulous with emotion, sang the following :

"Spirit, thy labor is o'er,
Thy earthly probation is run;
Thy steps are now bound for the unknown shore,
And the race of immortality begun.

"Spirit, look not on the strife,
On the pleasures of earth with regret,
Pause not on the threshold of limitless life
To mourn for the day that is set.

"Spirit no fetters can bind,
No woe can have power to molest.
There the weary, like the wretched shall find
A heaven, a mansion of rest.

"Spirit, how bright is the road
For which thou art now on the wing,
Thy home is will be with the angels of God,
Their loud hallelujahs to sing."

As she concluded, she dwelt for a moment on the low melancholy notes of the piece, and then turned from the instrument to meet the approving smile of her father. It was the still, passionless smile which the wrapt and departed spirit left upon the features.

Professor Winchell, in speaking of the new-discovered country—meaning the spirit world uses the following beautiful language: "We shall visit it; we shall hold communion with it; we shall wonder how so many thousand years could have passed without our being introduced to it. We shall learn of other modes of existence—intermediate, perhaps, between body and spirit—having no limitations in space peculiar to matter, with the penetrability and invisibility of spirit. And who can say that we may not yet obtain knowledge of the modes of existence of other bodies as to discover the means of rendering them visible to our bodily eyes, as we now hold conversation with a friend upon the shores of the Pacific, or in the heart of Europe, or fly with the superhuman velocity of the wind from the Atlantic to the Mississippi Valley. Then may we not at last gaze upon the spiritual bodies in which

our departed friends reside, and discover the means of listening to their spirit voices, and join hands consciously with the heavenly host."

The wonderful Swedish seer relates what he was permitted to see while viewing the spirit world on one occasion, and describes it as follows :

" I have been with the angels in their habitations. They are exactly like our houses upon earth, but more beautiful. They contain chambers, drawing-rooms, and bed-rooms in great numbers. They have courts, and are encompassed by gardens, flower-beds, and fields. Where the angels live in societies, the habitations are contiguous and arranged in the form of a city, with courts, streets, and squares, exactly like the cities on our earth. It has been granted me to walk through them, and to look about on all sides. This occurred to me when wide awake, my interior sight being open at the time.

" I have seen palaces in heaven so magnificent as to surpass all description. Some were more splendid than others. The inside was in keeping with the outside. The apartments were ornamented with such decorations that no language is adequate to the description of them."

Tebbs remarks as follows : " Our good deeds are self-sacrificing lives, construct our paradises, decorate our future homes ; beautify our lawns, make the stars more visible, the winds more musical, and our immortal clothing more and shining. Be ye also ready."

The inspired Whittier writes the following lines :

" The tissue of the life to be
We weave with colors all our own,
And in the field of destiny
We reap as we have sown.

" Still shall the soul around it call
The shadows which it gathered here
And painted on the eternal wall,
The past shall reappear."

The work of progress goes continuously on each sphere of existence as we approach the higher realms a brighter and a more ethereal atmosphere. The stars shine more bright and the heavens are more beautifully illuminated as the spirits advance through the spheres toward that celestial home where none but the just and pure in heart can ever approach. Individual life continues to improve and refine itself, as it moves along through the upper vaults of the celestial spheres, and each one carries the kind of light with him which is conducive to his wants and needs as he progresses along the line of his unfoldment. All wants are supplied as fast as required, but we must earn the food we eat and the clothes we wear.

Drones must wait until they become animated enough to discover their wants, and then go to work and apply themselves with devotion to the wants of others, and thereby earn their own happiness. All revenge must be abandoned and all hatred forgotten or happiness can never be enjoyed. Jesus advocated forgiveness. It enables him to lift us higher, as the following poem discloses :

So they want me up in heaven. Can you tell me, mamma dear,
What those strange and solemn voices mean that in the night I hear
Softly saying: "Come, dear children; for such our kingdoms are."
Do you think they want me yonder; is it very, very far?

Oh, I hear such heavenly music—and the e's something all in white
Comes and stands beside my little bed and makes the room so light
That I look at you and papa, and at brother George too;
Wondering you can sleep. But maybe its for me and not for you.

And they clasp their arms about me, and I do not think of pain.
For I close my eyes and listen till the music comes again.
They are calling me so tenderly. I know I can not stay
Only just a little longer, till the coming of the day.

Mamma, kiss me; papa hold me; clasp my hands so close and strong,
That I may not lose your pressure in the glory of the throng
Who have come to take me from you, and will wait for you again,
When dear Jesus says: "Come higher; joy receive for grief and pain."

There is something I must tell you ere I go, if you can hear;
I shall tell them how I loved you; they can never be more dear,
And perhaps they'll let me see you, when you think I'm far away.
And will let me guard and guide your steps from evil day by day.

When you pray, I may be listening, and my heart will thrill with joy.
If you fall, and sin; God help us; it will crush your darling boy,
I shall draw you to me, softly, as the angels take me now.
So the little voice is silent, and the stricken mourners bow.

The Independent.

A few years ago, in a New England village, a little boy lay on his death-bed. Starting suddenly up, he exclaimed :

"O, mother, mother! I see such a beautiful country, and so many little children who are beckoning me to them; but there are high mountains between us, too high for me to climb. Who will carry me over?"

After thus expressing himself, he leaned back on his pillow, and for a while seemed to be in deep thought, when once more arousing and stretching out his little hands, he cried as loud as his feeble voice would permit:

"Mother, mother, the man is coming to carry me over the mountain."

He was peacefully asleep, the man had indeed come to carry the little one over.

The spiritual bodies of little children grow transcendently lovely.

No human mind can conceive of the beauty and grace of these little ones. No unlovely objects harm them—no frightful disease rends them. They unfold as in the spring the rosebud opens to the sun, or as the petals of the lilly uncloseth to the light of day. They all bear a semblance at first to their natural bodies, but as their souls grow and their spirits shine with the life of their souls, then they appear as their interior or minds make them. The spirit body flows from the natural body. It is composed of its electric, magnetic, and spiritual life, and when first born into spirit life it has the exact form of the natural body. But as the grosser particles of its earthly magnetism are given off, and it becomes purer and finer, higher and holier, then it as-

sumes a form of perfection and beauty. What the soul wills or reveals, that is life and form and substance to the spirit.

It often occurs that parents pass to the spirit world not long before their children, or perhaps at the same time. Being uninstructed in spiritual things, being ignorant of many of the spiritual laws, they are ill-fitted to develop the spiritual life of the child. Therefore, never mourn that you cannot go when your child goes. It has wiser nurses than you—nobler teachers; if it has not more love, yet it has a higher love—the love developed to wisdom.

The spirits of little children are always magnetized into unconsciousness before death.

They are never left to pass away and know the change. Sweetly sleeping they are borne by the loved ones, heavenward, laid upon dawning couches, fanned by gentle breezes. Some times they sleep for days, for their spirits are tired with the unnatural pains of earth. They awake refreshed, and open their eyes upon the beautiful objects that childhood loves—the most beautiful flowers, bright colors, and sweetly singing birds.

And when the little one becomes accustomed to its celestial life, and feels the exultation of freedom from pain and weariness, then it is prepared to visit often those who call for it by continual longing. The wishing and longing of the hearts of earth are the spirit voices of earth, you speak your desires when you long earnestly for your spirit speakers.

With loving hands the ministering angels bear these little children back to the homes of earth, that they may feel the warmth of parental love and know the joy of earthly affections.

If around the earthly parents or friends there is a healthful spiritual atmosphere, they oftentimes remain days and with their little voices send to the spirit ear of the desolate parents heavenly joy. It is the spirit that must behold them,

and without the aid of the external vision the spirit recognizes them. But even when not born thus, by their life they keep still the link of earth.

Is there anything imperfect in the universe of God?

CHAPTER L.

WHAT IS SPIRITUALISM?

Spiritualism, rightly understood, comprises the principles of justice, liberty, philanthropy and love. To be a true Spiritualist, means all that Christianity can imply, when shorn of man-made distinctions and limitations. The return and intelligent communion of spirits, freed from the earthly body, are facts which any can prove to their entire satisfaction by seeking the proper channels of communication.

In Spiritualism the sorrowing find comfort, and the wounded hearts are healed. Questioning minds receive answer to the oft repeated query: "If a man die, shall he live again?"

The spread of Spiritualism is rapid and of phenomenal increase; its adherents multiply, until now it is almost impossible to find any considerable number of intelligent persons who are *not* directly or indirectly interested in the subject in some of its various phases and aspects.

There are nearly forty successful camps conducted within the United States each summer, where many thousands enjoy the fine lectures on immortality—both scientific and philosophic; excellent music, and best of all, the evidence that our loved ones are with us and can give the proof of their identity, with good advice and an assurance of increased

love. Spiritualism triumphs over all other religions in having knowledge where others have only faith and hope.

Despite prejudice, persecutions, and slander, Spiritualism marches steadily on. No obstacles can be placed in its pathway to impede its progress. Only those ignorant of the subject ridicule it. The thoughtful either respect or fear it. It invites the closest investigation and courts the closest scrutiny. The greatest lights in Spiritualism, including professors, bishops, reverends of all denominations, began investigation, sincerely confident of their ability to demolish the whole theory, but were convinced instead. I therefore warn all against investigation unless willing to become Spiritualists. If fair-minded and honest, able to lay aside prejudice and recognize a fact when presented, all are sure to be confronted by an array of demonstrated evidences which will compel acceptance.

To those who would like to know something of that country toward which we are all hastening, who wish so to live here that they may enter into the light there, I would say, seek knowledge from all sources; accept that which seems good and pure and right; reject all that which is false when weighed in the scales of reason and common sense. Whatever can not stand the test should be cast aside, whether it comes from orthodoxy or Spiritualism, or from any other source of religious belief outside of these.

When we live according to our highest light, governed by the golden rule, we shall inherit joy and an abundant reward in the life eternal, and to this end Spiritualism has come to persuade, to aid, to direct, and to teach.

The records of Spiritualism from the beginning of time up to the present moment, is backed up by the strongest evidence that is required, to prove its identity among all nations on earth. Even the Pagan history has volumes that go to prove that the spirits of the so-called dead did, under certain conditions, return and manifest their presence to their loved ones on earth.

The greatest drawback to the progress of Spiritualism is the orthodox clergy. They, for fear of being outgeneraled

by our mediums and inspired speakers, are beginning to see the end of their line of preaching. Orthodoxy has been rehashed so many times over, and so much pettifogging listened to, and nothing new coming out of it, that the very listeners are beginning to see the end of its nonsense.

When any one thing has been rehearsed a million times, what wonder is it that the people hunger for some new spiritual food to feast upon? Nowhere on the earth can inspired words of God be found except among our speakers and mediums. If the angels are more partial towards our speakers than they are towards the bigoted creedist, it only goes to show that we have at last found the truth, and that the angels are ready and willing to assist all in their power.

Spiritualism stands upon its merits, and all that is said against it is soon found to be false ; and the more men continue to falsify the more good they do us. We have the angels on our side, and if the combined church and the legions of hell are all let loose at once they could not harm us. We are sound in the knowledge of eternal progress, and in the communion of souls, therefore we have no fears of failure.

We realize the fact that Spiritualism is yet in its infancy ; that is, so far as its latest developments are concerned. But let us clear the way, for the angel hosts are coming, and all the powers the Christian world can muster will never prevail against us. We realize the fact that a united effort will be made on the part of all Christian denominations to put down Spiritualism. We know they are mad ; they are mad all the way through, but those the gods intend to destroy they first make mad.

It is glorious to be persecuted when you know you are right, and have the angels on your side. Ignorance is a prevailing sin among the priests and preachers, and it will go hard with them when their followers once discover how badly they have been misled. They have sacrificed the honored name of Jesus to their selfish dogmas. They have manufactured another God, called the Holy Ghost, in order

to bring a man into existence to serve these selfish ends. They have compromised a woman's virtue, in order to bring another God, into existence, and then had him crucified to carry out these ends in the plan of salvation.

Now, it does not make any difference to Jesus how much they vilify him, or how much they try to disgrace his mother; for they stand so far above them, and are surrounded by such a host of angels that no fear is felt for their safety. They may do their utmost to blight the intellect of human beings, but the truth will rise above them, and at last the world will be blessed.

In writing this, we know we are in the right, and when we use strong terms to convey our thoughts we hope to be excused, because we wish the world to know that we are in earnest.

Fidelity to truth is indicative of a strong mind, and they who will not stand up for the truth when they know they have it on their side, are cowards, and the sooner they retire to some out-of-the-way corner of the earth and forget themselves and the rest of humanity, the better the world will be for having lost them. If the gods hate cowards, the devil rejoices in their misery. If nations falter for the want of stamina the next generation will suffer for the neglect of duty. Let us therefore battle for the right, and trust in the angels; for the truth will come uppermost though the heavens fall.

CHAPTER LI.

SPIRITUALISM'S MORAL.

H. C. Wright was a great worker in the cause of Spiritualism, and I have heard him say that he blamed Phillips and Garrison because they did not take more interest in Spiritualism. They informed him, however, that they had helped to fight one unpopular cause through, and that was enough for them.

The trio have long since entered the world of spirits, and H. C. Wright is the most worthy of all.

Victor Hugo knew but little of the spiritual philosophy. He had a daughter that was drowned, and he often thought he could hear her footsteps in the hallway, or in some other part of the house. He writes :

" Silence ! she speaks ! There her hand is on the door-knob ! Wait—she is coming. Let me listen ! She is doubtless in the house somewhere ! As the time draws near for us to leave the earth-sphere and enter the land of soul, the spirit becomes awakened and our vision becomes more clear."

Hear what the spirit of Thomas Paine said through the lips of Mrs. Conant in answer to a question : " The Christ spirit teaches universal love ; do we find it with those who profess Christianity ? " We do not. On the con-

trary, they are very far removed from it. Christ taught his followers to love one another ; the sacred law of love he sought to enforce upon all his followers. He constantly preached of love. It was his guiding star that led him on to glory. But, oh, where shall we find it among the churches who have taken his name to-day. We look for it in vain."

Yes ; and we may keep on looking until the end of time. Not one among them can be found who lived the life that Jesus did. They talk loudly of Christ, but none of his principles do they adhere to.

Jesus taught the power of love, but the Christians teach and practice the power of gold. In all their transactions with the outside world, gold first, then God and Jesus. Look at the immense wealth they have accumulated to build their so called temples of God, and then take a look within them, and what do we find ? Naught but pews filled with corruption.

The Christian religion was born out of crude material, and has waxed hot in that direction ever since it was born, but its days are drawing to an ending. Soon it will be numbered among the things of the past, and the true religion of Jesus will step in and take its place.

When things become old and worn with age, the great god of nature always has something better to take its place.

The gold period is fast drawing to a close. Money will soon lose its power, and through our new religion the power of love that Jesus taught will take its place. Church formalities are a barrier to love and truth. Jesus is not the standard-bearer of the Christian religion to-day. They have driven him away ; he is no longer with them. They are false teachers of a false religion. They make great pretensions but do very little good.

Far better would it be for all Christians to pray and pretend less, and do more of the work that Jesus proclaimed they should do if they were his followers. But the Christians are among us, and we must provide a way for them to

advance in thought and learn of the new religion. Christianity is decaying. It has had its day ; let it die.

Perhaps some of my readers think I am dealing rather severely with my Christian brothers ; but I am simply anxious for them to understand the truth. Jesus taught the truth, but the domineering priesthood have perverted it. They have stolen the livery of heaven and hid them, and clothed themselves with the garments of hell. They are no longer to be trusted. Therefore bid your priest adieu, and learn the truth of spirit control. You will find that many of you have the same power that Jesus had.

“Try the spirits ; knock and it shall be opened unto you.” These signs shall follow those that believe. They are holy gifts, and the angels are here to administer them. Study the phenomena and learn the same truths that Jesus taught. Form your circles, the same as Jesus did, and my word for it, some kind spirit will be with you and let himself be known as soon as you have harmony restored among yourselves. The law of harmony must prevail, and then good manifestations will be the results.”

The religion that Jesus taught was based upon scientific principles. The religion of Spiritualism is strictly scientific, and when understood, will have a moral effect as no religion preceding it.

The principles of Christianity, as Jesus taught, are the same as Spiritualism. But the priests have creedalized them, thus they have lost their effect, and are now a dead letter. Through Modern Spiritualism the law has been revived, or is better understood and better applied. All man-made religions have an ending, and this being the truth with regard to the Christian religion, its career will soon be ended.

Strictly speaking, man stands at the head of the universe. The advance spirits speak with power, his intelligence is the guiding power of all things including all matter. If worlds are born they are under the influence of a divine power, and we know of none so divinely inspired and so beautifully organized and so capable to control worlds

of matter as man when he has advanced to the higher spheres of existence.

Matter has a spiritual existence as well as animals and man, and it is always undergoing chemical changes. In this way it grows and matures, ripens, and prepares itself for bringing forth fruit, vegetable and animal life. It takes countless ages for a world to become refined enough for vegetable matter to grow and mature, so as to support animal life. But many ages more intervene before human beings can be supported. First after the animal, comes the negro, then the Indian, and, in time the white man in primitive condition. He is the last to come and will be the first to go. The negro was the first to come, and will be the last to go. He must mature—be more perfect before the last of his race will disappear. The Indian of this country is fast disappearing; but his ancestors in India are a long-lived people, and will live long after the white man has disappeared.

The negro of Africa must be civilized and accept our new religion long before the world ceases to reproduce his kind. He is in no way connected with the white man, except that he is of the human family. The zebra, the horse, the donkey, and the horned horse, for example, are all of one family, but not directly connected.

Nature is true to herself; many of the larger animals have long since disappeared and others of a more refined nature are here to take their place. As the white race refine, they cease to reproduce because they become too spiritual. The black man will then have everything his own way; he will rule the earth and all there is on it. The prophecy will be fulfilled: "The last shall be first, and the first shall be last."

Christianity has stood the test of endurance for a long time, but the will of the priest is almost broken, the lives they live are too shameful to endure much longer. Virtue is becoming too precious to be wasted in such a shameful way. Celebacy has already condemned their religion to

eternal damnation. They have about had their day. The altar of virtue is too sacred to be trifled with. It is time they go. Jesus is no longer with them, for they have wandered from him. He no longer answers their prayers. The truth is, the whole Christian fraternity has strayed from Jesus. How they can, therefore, claim to be his true followers is more than I can understand. But a flood of light is dawning all over the earth. The angels of heaven, with Jesus at the head, are making superhuman efforts to crown the earth with a heavenly glory, such as the people have never witnessed before.

The eastern horizon has already revealed a touch of its glory, and some of the learned ones of India have accepted the invitation to come West, and help enlighten the millions of misled Christians.

When earth is redeemed from its errors and false teachings it will be good enough to live in for millions of years. When angels can walk the earth, both seen and unseen, then joy will illuminate every countenance, and the Happy Land of Canaan will be sang on every shore. So mote it be. Fraternal wisdom, lighted up by the torch of truth, and proclaimed by a host of angels, will once more call the people to repentance, and the forgiveness of sin, when rightly interpreted, means others have forgiven us for the wrongs they have suffered at our hands.

The leaders of Christianity will be called upon in the spirit world to redeem themselves and make amends to those they have misled and caused to suffer through their erroneous teachings. False teaching is as much a sin as any other, and can be atoned for only by calling those about you, whom you have misled, and showing them the true way. Nature and nature's god is exact, and all that sin must atone to those they have sinned against. Such is the law and must be obeyed.

Truth crushed to earth will rise again with greater power than ever. The heavenly light of truth will illuminate the earth with greater glory than ever, for Jesus has

suffered more by the hands of his so-called followers than by those who stood aloof from him.

These unworthy Christians have misled the people, and it will take ages to out-grow it. To plant the tree of error among the people is the same as sowing the seeds of discord among them, and the influence of error has a baneful effect which will take much time to eradicate.

What a *mistake*, what a terrible *mistake* it was, and how much the people have had to suffer for the cruel and unhallowed teachings of primitive Christianity.

If the teachings of Jesus had been closely followed up, what a lovely world this would be to live in at the present time. No war rumors would be heard in any direction; naught but fraternal love and brotherly and sisterly affection would exist. Poor humanity, how much you have suffered, and how much you will be compelled to suffer before old theology will be willing to let go the grip it has now upon you. But all great innovations and new reforms come through trouble and suffering.

Little beginnings sometimes lead on to wonderful endings. The tiny rap at Hydesville has already shaken the world to its very foundation, and before it ends its thundering appeals will be heard all around the world. Its sweet and heavenly voice comes in angelic tones, tinged with a touching cadence mingling with the voice of Jesus.

Such is the new religion which has come to stay. It originated in heaven, and the angels proclaimed it as being the same religion that Jesus taught nearly nineteen hundred years ago.

The sound of Gabriel's trumpet will be heard in all parts of the world, but not over dead men's graves.

The religion of Spiritualism will redeem the world from sin and prepare it for the advent of Jesus and the other angels. Its mission is a holy one, for it was born in the angel world and will culminate on the earth. The errors of the past and present must give way when heavenly truths come to take their place.

Christianity has failed to do its duty, and must now give way to higher authority. The souls of humanity hunger for spiritual truths, and inasmuch as Christianity is unable to supply these wants, the people are turning their eyes towards Spiritualism, the only hope they have of future happiness.

What a blessed thing that the spiritual philosophy has within its folds all that is required to make men and women happy. But such is the truth, as millions will testify.

Let us rejoice with the angels, for the day of salvation is near at hand. Gold is losing its godly power, and the wealth of the land will soon be more equally distributed among the people. Spiritualism will renovate and purify the world and prepare it for the advent of angels who will in a short time come among us and preach, and sing songs of brotherly love. It is the truth and will live forever.

The coming generations will bless us for recording the holy truths. It will spread until it has compassed the whole world. All other religions will give way as fast as the new is understood, and the new will wake up an interest that will make itself felt in all parts of the world. The religion of Jesus is the religion of Spiritualism, and the angels are proclaiming it as their own, and consequently it is good enough for the children of earth.

Freedom of thought and no creeds to hamper make the new religion something to be sought for, something to worship, and something that will bless the world wherever it is known. It speaks with unerring voice, and always the truth. It is not a man-made religion; it is pure and divine; it is unyielding in its demands, for it is all truth, and truth never yields to error. No one man and no one set of men can ever control this new religion; for it belongs to the angels, and they have loaned it to us on condition that we always keep it creedless. Out of the wilderness came John the Baptist who cried, "There is one coming after me whom I am not worthy of fastening his sandal strings."

John the Baptist was the forerunner of that Godly man

about two thousand years ago. Spiritualism is ushering in a like event.

It is a sad thing to reflect over the past ages of time, and dream of the valor of men, and the wisdom of animals, that lived on earth two, four, and even six thousand years ago. How sadly men and animals have degenerated since those days, and how much we mourn over the downfall of men and animals of the present day. But why mourn over our situation when it can not be helped. We did not construct ourselves or the lives of the beasts of the forests, but with a watchful eye, we are compelled to witness the downfall of both.

No more do gods come down from heaven and construct men from clay or the dust of the earth and breathe the breath of life into them, making living souls. No more are ribs taken from the sides of men, and lovely women transformed out of them. No more do snakes or serpents speak in the Hebrew tongue, and inform lovely women that they are goddesses and their husbands gods, knowing good from evil. No more do gods come down from heaven, and take to themselves wives from the daughters of men, and raise up families of giants, and they become mighty men. We no longer hear of wars in heaven, and the sons of God rebelling against their father, and when overcome being compelled to take refuge in hell, a place prepared for them, filled up with fire and brimstone, rained down from heaven specially intended for their use. No longer do men build huge ships and invite two of each kind of all living things on the earth, to take a voyage around the world, over the depths of the sea that covered all of the earth, and finally landing them on the top of a high mountain, without the expense of a single dollar to its inmates.

Time was when the sun and moon obeyed the command of a man, and ceased to move for nearly a day, in order that time should be given to kill a few thousand men, women and children, that the Jews wished to destroy. Men have no such power now-a-days it is sad to relate.

One man with superhuman strength, did at one time, pull down a church containing three thousand people, and killed them, together with himself. Such strength and courage is nowhere to be found in this age of degenerated humanity. No longer are chariots with horses attached sent down from heaven to translate men bodily into the realms of paradise. No longer can men take cabin passage in a large fish, and sail around the world free of charge and then return and be left at his own cottage door. No longer has one man the privilege of selecting for himself a thousand pretty maidens to administer to his wants during a lifetime of leisure. This is a sad thing to lament over, but it can not be helped. Christians must endure it. No longer can we part the seas and rivers, and pass over on dry land as they did thousands of years ago. Dead men are no longer raised from the grave, brought to life, and walk the earth with their accustomed ability. Fair maidens are no longer permitted to bring gods into existence, to save sinners from the bottomless pit. It is therefore no use for maidens to aspire for godly honors, for all such have been honored nearly two thousand years ago. According to the Bible we are a doomed race, and our highest aspirations will no longer be heeded. To all who conscientiously believe the Bible to be God's holy word, we extend our heartfelt sympathy, and kindly invite them to come over and learn the holy truths embodied in the phenomena and science of our beautiful religion, handed down to us by Jesus and the angels.

Spiritualism and its phenomena are not only demonstrable, but lead us up into the higher world of thought. Individual gods are no longer necessary for the enjoyment and happiness of the human family; they now begin to realize that spirit life is very practical, and that all mankind can be saved.

The time is not far distant when all will understand that spirits can return to earth and recompense those they have harmed and thereby obtain their pardon, ere they can ad-

vance to a higher sphere. This knowledge will have a tendency to lessen crime, and be a terror to cruel and evil-minded ones who contemplate doing wrong. It is the mission of many, among them Indian spirits, to watch over and protect mediums. This is a severe task for some, but it is effective and will redeem the world generally; for when it becomes known that spirits can read our thoughts and understand our motives, it will make many desist from evil-doing before it is too late.

What a blessing, therefore, to be warned in time, and thus saved from execution, or spending a life time in prison. Being forewarned is forearmed. If love will not reform an evil-minded person, or if he has no fear of the laws of the land, let the angel host take him in hand. It has cured many.

"When love takes wings and flies weeping away,
Let fear come to the rescue and scare crime away;
The watch word of truth bath a joyful sound,
Let it echo and re-echo, all over the land."

If it is policy to be honest, let it be taught in every school in the land. Crime and justice are in no way connected, and the sooner the evil-doer realizes that fact, the sooner he will cease to commit crime.

CHAPTER LII.

THOMAS PAINE.

The immortal Thomas Paine, the greatest living thinker of his age, the man of indomitable courage and will that never was crushed, with a hope that never faltered though in the darkest dawn of our religion ; the man who wrote the Constitution of the United States, and was defrauded of the honors, was the first great agitator of liberty in England, France and America.

Had his advice been carried out African slavery would have been wiped out in the early days of our independence, and millions of lives would have been saved to enjoy happiness on American soil. Had all the priests and preachers in the land had as high and as exalted ideas of Deity as he had, the Christian religion would be in greater demand ; the brotherhood of man would long since have been established on earth ; the clank of human shackles would have been silenced fifty years earlier ; a million human slaves would have been born and cradled in the lap of liberty. Six millions of God's immortal souls would have escaped the overseer's lash and enjoyed the freedom that the Constitution guaranteed. But the high and holy leaders of the churches held human beings in bondage and stood by and ordered

the lash applied to their naked backs. Oh, ye professed lovers of the lowly Jesus, ye hypocrites from hell, how is it with you to-day ; are you altogether happy ? Have you succeeded in getting pardoned from those you lashed into submission ? Make no delay ; work while the day lasts ; get their forgiveness.

Thomas Paine lived one hundred years in advance of his time. His voice was heard all over the land for freedom of body, cleanliness of conscience, and a high and holy love for the great Father God of nature—the God whom he worshiped. Paine's soul was too large to bow down and worship a savage and revengeful God.

Had Thomas Paine joined some church and accepted the orthodox God he would have been a hale-fellow-well-met ; no words of praise would have been too great for him. But he could not stoop to so mean a thing. Paine was a living image of prayer ; his inspired pen worked out his prayers every day, and this world was advanced in knowledge by Thomas Paine having lived in it. His writings have done more to enlighten the people than the so-called Holy Bible. He was the founder of the liberty of speech.

Millions bless him to-day for his thoughts of religious liberty. Angels in heaven bless him for the glorious work he did on earth. He now holds a high place in the council chamber of the heavenly hosts. But his work is not finished as long as human beings are held in bondage. His influence will yet help to free them. Oh, ye little-souled preachers, why don't you proclaim Paine one of the great living lights of the Nineteenth Century ? It is not too late to make amends and ask his forgiveness. Thomas Paine stood in fear of no man. His love of liberty raised him high above the common herd of mankind.

His exalted ideas of God were so far above the orthodox God, that the priests and their creeds fall into comparative nothingness. Paine was a consistent thinker. His thoughts and ideas were far above the masses of mankind. Kings

and priests alike stood in fear of him. Why should they not? His soul was illuminated with sparks from heaven. The angels filled his soul with love for liberty. Paine never put his light under a bushel; he held it up with both hands and cried liberty with his whole soul.

He was neither traitor nor miser; he neither hoarded gold nor had great love for the churches. His religious ideas were far above the religion of this day. He was the lover of all good men, and hater of all hypocrites and bad men. He was an out-spoken man, loved the truth for the sake of truth. He was a man of intense feelings. Ideas that came to him were at once put into force. He had no time to waste, and but little time to pray. Freedom was his watchword, liberty his motto. He lived to a good age. He had done a good work, and the world is better for his having lived in it. Many people will yet bless him, and high angels will love and respect him.

What man in America except General Washington, did more toward gaining our freedom from England than the immortal Thomas Paine? His examples were always on the side of liberty. He put up his last dollar to help defray the expenses of the war. The monarchs of France and England stood in fear of him. His inspired pen made them quake with fear.

They therefore imprisoned Paine and condemned him to death, and it was almost a miracle that his life was saved. He was not a saint, but a martyr, and suffered persecution on both sides of the Atlantic Ocean. While in prison in Paris, General Washington never did the least thing toward gaining his liberty. This was the worst cut that Paine ever got and he never forgot it.

It has been reported and thousands believe it to be true, that General Washington said Paine had done as much with his pen as he (Washington) had done toward gaining our freedom. If that be true, let every lover of freedom thank God and give praise to the immortal Washington for those generous words. The irrepressible liberty-loving

Paine, how I love him. His inspired words first enlightened my darkened soul in my boyhood days. I then read his *Age of Reason*, and from that day to this I have enjoyed religious liberty, for no revengeful God has filled my soul with fear.

As an advocate of liberty and pioneer to free thought which made Modern Spiritualism a possibility, Thomas Paine too should hold a place in the heart of every true Spiritualist.

CHAPTER LIII.

HUMANTY'S BEACON.

Spiritualism is also a scientific religion that can be demonstrated even before the soul leaves the body.

The tree is known by its fruits, and the law that governs Spiritualism yields a kind of fruit that portends of a life tree that exists and branches out on the other side of the grave. Fortunately for humanity, Spiritualism came into this world just when it was most needed. Theology has failed to make the world better, and the thought had entered many minds to know something of the future. Skepticism, duly followed by agnosticism, was observed on every hand. The world was alive with doubters, and they were increasing at a wonderful rate; but Spiritualism came just in time to check this tide.

Many honest skeptics have been made happy by learning through their investigations that life is immortal, and that a happier state of existence would be enjoyed on the other shore of time.

Life, in its triumphant march on to victory, may be compelled to wade through storms and afflictions, but at the farther end of the line they will step over into a new world filled with love and beauty. If we live as we should

live, and do as Jesus taught us to do, there will be no end of happiness in the coming days of our future.

The Christians accuse us of being free lovers. We plead guilty in the sense that Jesus instructs us to love one another. This is a principle that the Christians would do well to accept, and it is my opinion that Jesus would bless them with more of *his* love if they did.

This accusation was an effect of one pretended Spiritualist preaching it for selfish purposes. But she was soon frozen out of the ranks. The Church, however, made capital out of it. But retribution followed, for in February 1896, a Christian sect was discovered *practicing* free love, and basing their religious right on the Bible. It may now be said with even more grace that all Christians are free lovers because a whole sect *practices* it. The Church accused Spiritualists of this evil on purely circumstantial evidence. Retribution followed the slander by evidence more substantial than circumstantial.

It is believed by many that in the beginning of the twentieth century, there will appear on the earth a new light of magnificent display and of great magnitude. It will first dawn on the eastern horizon and gradually unfold in beauty, and light the earth with splendor. It will be a spirit light, and not unlike the one that the shepherds followed to Bethlehem and rested over the babe in the manger. It will be much larger and more brilliant, and be seen by millions of people. It will remain but a short time in the east, and move across the ocean and give forth its brilliant light in America.

What the significance of this light may be can only be surmised at present. That it will be a harbinger of peace many believe, but others think it means war—beginning in the old world and ending up in the new.

The whole world is preparing for war, and unless men's savage propensities are satiated with a tremendous flow of blood, peace will never be obtained. The Christian nations are as bloodthirsty now as they ever have been, and as far

from the teachings of Jesus as the Jews were before his birth. We truly hope that this coming light is a messenger of peace, but as Europe has invested hundreds of millions in preparation, it might be thought a waste of time and money not to fight.

England's greed of conquest has never yet been satiated, and until she has measured arms with the rest of the world, and been subdued, her savage nature will never yield. As long as State and religion are mixed up, a constant feeling to battle will be the result. If England would proclaim to the rest of the world that she is willing to lay down her arms, and turn her warships into merchantmen, and agree to arbitrate all troubles that may come up, it would not be long before peace and brotherly love would be manifested in all parts of the earth. As long as the British lion continues to roar, the rest of the world will wag their tails and bid defiance.

America comes nearer a peace basis than any other nation on earth. Her standing army is perhaps less than England's government corps. In her attitude for peace she proclaims her willingness to arbitrate all national matters; and to that end she holds out the olive branch of peace to the world.

So far as civilizing the world is concerned, orthodox Christianity has proved a failure, and so far as Christianizing it they have gone to the opposite extreme to the teachings of Jesus. They are not imbued with feeling of love towards each other as Jesus taught them. They have no use for Spiritualism or anything that points towards the teachings of Jesus. They say the power that our mediums have comes from the devil, and is loaded down with evil. "Lord forgive them for they know not what they do." With all their animosity we will not give them up, but will continue to pray for them as long as we live. Let us have peace in the world, and we will crucify war, in the name of Jesus, and sing his praises forevermore.

The religious war in Armenia has already commenced, and the Turks are prosecuting it with great vigor. If Russia can have the privilege of settling the affair, the Turkish empire will have an ending, and her territory will be added to that of Russia. The whole Eastern world is ready and ripe for war, and that it will be a religious one there can be no doubt. England and Germany will oppose France and Russia, and the whole Eastern world will take sides in the matter, and a general uprising and resorting to arms will be the result.

After a time America will be dragged into the trouble, and a cruel war will take place on this continent.

The whole earth will be under a cloud for a time, but in the end it will be settled satisfactorily to all nations; and the religion of Jesus, as manifested through the spiritual philosophy, and handed to us from the spirit world, will be generally accepted. The world will then settle down to peace once more, accepting spirit communion and the new religion.

That Spiritualism with its new religion is intended to redeem the world from sin and wickedness there is no doubt. Priestly rule will come to an end, and as people begin to think for themselves joy will flood the earth on every side. The cry will be heard from all parts of the world: In God's name let us have peace, for we are all brothers and sisters of one family, and why should we not agree and unite on the above principles that Jesus taught? Buddha also gave his people some beautiful examples to go by, but they were not ready to accept them, and not unlike the Christians in regard to Jesus, they have strayed away from the truth and are now ruled by a host of priests. No one can deny the truth of our spiritual philosophy when they once investigate it, for it is made so plain that all can understand its beautiful truths.

Why should the people disagree when the angels demonstrate by their presence among us, and testify to the one

thing, that life is immortal, and the teachings of Jesus are essentially true.

When the people realize this there will be no more wars in heaven or on the earth, and peace will be proclaimed every where. Fortunately for the people of this earth, we are united with the spirit world, and our every thought is as well known by the angels as those of their own. We can not go so far astray and thus serve as a beacon for the rest of mankind.

But as a rule people cannot endure too much light at once. Throughout all the past ages persecution has been the order of the day, and even now the whole Christian fraternity is on the war-path in search of some one who is more enlightened than they. It is true there are frauds in our ranks, but Spiritualists are the sufferers and will rid themselves of these deceivers in time, though seven-tenths of these so-called frauds are not frauds. They are simply persecuted for religion's sake. Oh, ye persecutor, how little do you know the harm you are doing. When will you look up and learn that nature's law is always at work unfolding the minds of her children and inspiring them with higher and more God-like thoughts? Everything tends to a more enlightened age. The millennium is here, and were it not that we are compelled to help drag the Christians up, we would have but little difficulty in enlightening the rest of the people that Spiritualism will make them free. But if we were not persecuted the world perhaps would not know how numerous we are, and it may be all for the best. Had Jesus and Paul not been persecuted, Christianity long ago would have been among the things of the past and soon forgotten. Persecution stirs up the embers and fans them into flame.

If Jesus and Paul had not been persecuted the Christian religion would not have been an innovation on the old Jewish theology. The world grows, but it comes up through toil and tribulation. Nations come into power through the

right of discovery, and the use of fire arms. Religion has the touch of inspired thought, and has to battle its way.

Spiritualism may be yet in its infancy, but it is a wonder, for it has already stirred up old theology from center to circumference.

False religious theories must sooner or later come to an end. We realize the fact that it takes time to teach the people and bring them up out of the ruts of old theology, and learn them the better way to joy and happiness; but time and truth will lead to victory. A religion based on theory must soon wear out; and the hope of the world lies in Spiritualism, for out of it will arise a new religion which will purge the world from sin, and have for its backers not only Jesus but the whole angel world. Such is Spiritualism as we behold it at the present time, and such will be the new religion—humanity's beacon.

It seems strange, however, that the Christians of the present day should fall into the same error that the people did in the days of Jesus and St. Paul. Almost any casual observer would think that an experience of almost two thousand years would have enlightened even the Christians that it is wrong to persecute mediums because they were following the example that Jesus set before them, such as healing the sick and predicting what might come to pass in the future. It is worse than folly to proclaim that mediums are not doing just what Jesus said they should do if they believed in him. But orthodox Christians are jealous of our mediums because they are able to prove what they can not. Oh, thou forlorn Christians, how much longer will it take you to outgrow your superstitions and grow up to the altar of truth which is the only thing that will save you? Oh, religion what a drawback thou hast been to the happiness of all the world; how thou hast desolated the home of happy families and caused honest men and women to shed tears of blood.

More than thirty years ago an old ex-Baptist preacher, in trance, solemnly informed me that the day would come

when I would take up the cause of Jesus—and here I am writing with all the vigor of my soul to do so. Many other things were told me at that time, some of which have already come to pass and others may before I leave this stage of action. But I've only done my duty, and trust that this will prove a beacon light to every reader of these pages.

CHAPTER LIV.

CONCLUSION.

Something worth remembering is what spirit John Pierpont, through Mrs. M. T. Longley's mediumship, answers in the *Light of Truth* to the question: "How should one live as regards diet, sleep, association, etc., so as to best attain a higher life of spiritual unfoldment."

The reply is:

Spiritual unfoldment is more than the mere development of mediumship. One may develop mediumship and become a psychic of wonderful power, through whose agency marvelous exhibitions of spirit presence and of strength may be given to the world, and yet he may not be unfolded spiritually in any essential degree; while on the other hand a mortal may become stimulated in the spiritual character and nature to such an extent as to grow immeasurably large as a spiritual being, exhibiting the finer graces of character, revealing beautiful traits and tendencies of human nature that are only to be compared to the beauty and the bloom of these violets, and the odor and the loveliness of these roses that are placed upon your stand to-day, and yet such an individual, although beautiful in soul-life, may not be a medium developed for any special work. Therefore we must remember that spiritual unfoldment may mean one

thing for an individual and mediumistic development quite another, and yet they should go hand in hand. The mediumship in its process of development should go side by side with the unfoldment of the spiritual nature, and thus become a grand and beautiful expression of human life, active and useful, that would be for the blessing of its possessor and of the world. By paying due attention to natural laws, to the exercise of diet, partaking of nothing that is of a gross and carnal nature, in matters of seeking repose, giving to the body a sufficient amount of time for recuperation during the hours of slumber, of exercise, properly attended to, and by following other hygienic rules, one may assist nature in spirit and in the physical, in unfolding the best part of its being, and in matters of association and companionship, one should seek those who are harmonious and pure-mind, of a spiritual character, leading upward toward the light, not such as tend downward toward corruption and darkness."

How pleasing is such language and how exalting its echo, coming from a being living in the upper world. Let us cultivate the higher faculties of the mind, and aspire to higher motives, and we will be rewarded with untold blessings, if not in this world, surely in the next.

It is a known fact among Spiritualists, that the soul of man is forever at work unfolding the spirit, preparing it for a still higher growth and knowledge, which goes on forever.

If our orthodox brethren would come to the fountain-head of knowledge, and inquire for these holy truths, they would soon learn many things not even dreamed of in their creedal doctrines. Remember, my dear Christian brothers, that the headquarters of the spiritual philosophy is just a little outside of this world, but the lines of communication are always in order and dispatches are received at all hours of the day.

Prof. Buchanan, in summing up his arguments, proving that the Christian religion is not the same as that which

Jesus taught, uses the following language, which carries with it the truth of his convictions:

In all this Moreland babble of the divinity of the ignorant churchmen of past ages and the divine authority of these creeds and forgeries, there is not one word of the genuine religion taught by Jesus of universal love to man and close relations to the angel world, which he established when he brought forth ancient spirits to his disciples and gave them his own materializations, impressing upon them as his last words in his spirit form, the duty of going forth among superstitious barbarians at the risk of life to introduce peace and good will among men, and the brotherhood that should cover the whole earth and fraternize with heaven. They did it at the peril of life, but there is nothing to hinder free Americans now from battling against priestcraft and social despotism for the establishment of fraternity and justice, and the leaders in this progress are the spiritual press, which every patriot should sustain if it requires his last dollar."

Hon. A. B. Richmond, one of the noble and wise men of this age, utters the following words in an essay in the *Light of Truth*:

"If the Creator is a being possessing all wisdom and fore-knowledge, why in the name of infinite justice did he not provide an atonement immediately after the fall of man, as he knew he would do it eventually. How senseless to talk of the love of a heavenly Father if the horrible doctrine of the orthodox creeds are true. No tyrant ever lived on earth but would have blushed at the thought of such barbarism and cruelty against offending subjects. Nero would have been a very prince of peace compared with the Christian's God. And then the insignificance of the crime in Eden compared with the awful punishment prescribed. Adam and Eve were innocent and good when they came from the hand of their Creator; why then the necessity of a temptation? But for it all, mankind would have been as God thought they were when he created them; for the Bible

says that, "God saw everything that he had made and behold it was good."

"When Adam was created, according to the mythological story, he was so innocent, ignorant, and unsuspecting that he was the very personification of "Farmer Hayseed," on the theatrical stage of to-day. He was without ambition and fully content to remain as he was, with no thought or desire for further knowledge or progress. Not so with our respected mother. She was as ambitious as her prototype, the 'new woman' of to-day. And when the serpent said to her. 'In the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good from evil.'

"No, no woman ever lived, nor ever will live, that could withstand such temptation. Of course our progressive mother wanted to know the good, that she might practice it; she wished to know the evil, that she might shun it; and she ate the forbidden apple, and the result is all the advanced and advancing knowledge of to-day. If the story is true, woman's curiosity to know the unknown has been a blessing to the human race, and to-day that inherited spirit in her offspring has led to all the discoveries in science and the advancement in offspring in literature.

God bless, good old mother Eve, I say, and I often wonder where the intelligent old lady is now. As there was no vicarious atonement provided for our race in her time, I was afraid she never rested in Abraham's bosom, and I sometimes wonder how the old Jewish patriarch himself ever climbed on the battlements of heaven, as he lived several thousand years before the theory of a vicarious atonement was invented(?) And if those who lived before the crucifixion were saved, logic naturally inquires why its necessity at all? But no intelligent mind to-day believes the silly stories of creation in the pentateuch, and yet in the pulpits of the orthodox creeds of the present time,

'Ev'n ministers they have kenn'd,
In holy rapture.
This rousing orchid, at times to wend,
And nail it to scripture.'

From what I have observed among the Christians, they are the most unappreciating class of beings that I have ever met. They say all manner of things about the Jews that they can think of. They say they are stingy, close-fisted, and always trying to get the best end of the bargain, no matter whom they deal with. I once heard a Catholic say he had no more use for a Jew than the devil had for holy water. I also over heard a Protestant say that a Jew would steal the pennies off of a dead man's eyes, and then kick him because they were not quarters.

The Christians are inclined to find very much fault with the Jews, but forget that the Jews furnished them with the first man and woman that ever lived on earth. They also forget that all their gods were of Jewish descent, and gotten up expressly for their use. They have also forgotten that a Jewish maiden was the mother of one of their gods. They do not remember that Judas, another Jew, was the means of bringing about the vicarious atonement, and then ended his own life for the good he had done for the Christians. They also forget, or don't care to remember, that the devil was a special creation, gotten up in heaven, and a half brother to one of their gods; and fulfilled his mission in hell in accordance to the plan of salvation, in which he took the most important part. They have long since forgotten that Moses was the originator of the first God, and also drew up the plan of creation, and was the inventor of the first man and woman that ever existed. Had it not been for Moses, therefore, the world would be without a God and no one to refer to when leaving this sphere of action. The devil has done his part well, although the Christians have no love for him, and let no opportunity go by without in some way giving him a kick, though he served them so well.

We proclaim that the Bible is of Jewish origin, and that

Lincoln's Favorite Poem

By William Knox, 1789-1825.

Oh, why should the spirit of mortal be proud?
Like a swift-flitting meteor, a fast-flying cloud,
The flash of the lightning, a break of the wave,
He passes from life to his rest in the grave.
The leaves of the oak and the willow shall fade,
Be scattered around and together be laid;
And the young and the old, and the low and the high
Shall molder to dust and together shall lie.

The infant a mother attended and loved,
The mother that infant's affection who proved,
The husband that mother and infant who blest,
Each, all are away to their dwellings of rest.
The hand of the king that the scepter hath borne,
The brow of the priest that the miter hath worn,
The eye of the sage and the heart of the brave
Are hidden and lost in the depths of the grave.

The peasant whose lot was to sow and to reap,
The herdsman who climbed with his goats up the steep,
The beggar who wandered in search of his bread,
Have faded away like the grass that we tread.
The saint who enjoyed the communion of heaven,
The sinner who dared to remain unforgiven,
The wise and the foolish, the guilty and just,
Have quietly mingled their bones in the dust.

So the multitude goes like the flower or the weed
That withers away to let others succeed,
So the multitude comes, even those we behold,
To repeat every tale that has often been told.
For we are the same that our fathers have been;
We see the same sights that our fathers have seen;
We drink the same streams, and view the same sun,
And run the same course that our fathers have run.

Yea, hope and despondency, pleasure and pain
Are mingled together in sunshine and rain;
And the smile and the tear, the song and the dirge,
Still follow each other like surge upon surge.
'Tis the wink of an eye, 'tis the draught of a breath,
From the blossoms of health to the paleness of death,
From the gilded salon to the bier and the shroud—
Oh, why should the spirit of mortal be proud?

(The above poem, printed in response to a request, was one of those admired by Lincoln. During his presidency he said: "There is a poem which has been a great favorite with me for years, which was shown me when a young man by a friend, and which afterwards I saw and cut from a newspaper, and learned by heart. I would give a good deal to know who wrote it, but I never have been able to ascertain." Then, half closing his eyes, he repeated the verses.—Ed.)

ERRATA.

On page 96, last line, read 1520 for 1920.

On page 293, last paragraph, first line, read *now* for *not*.